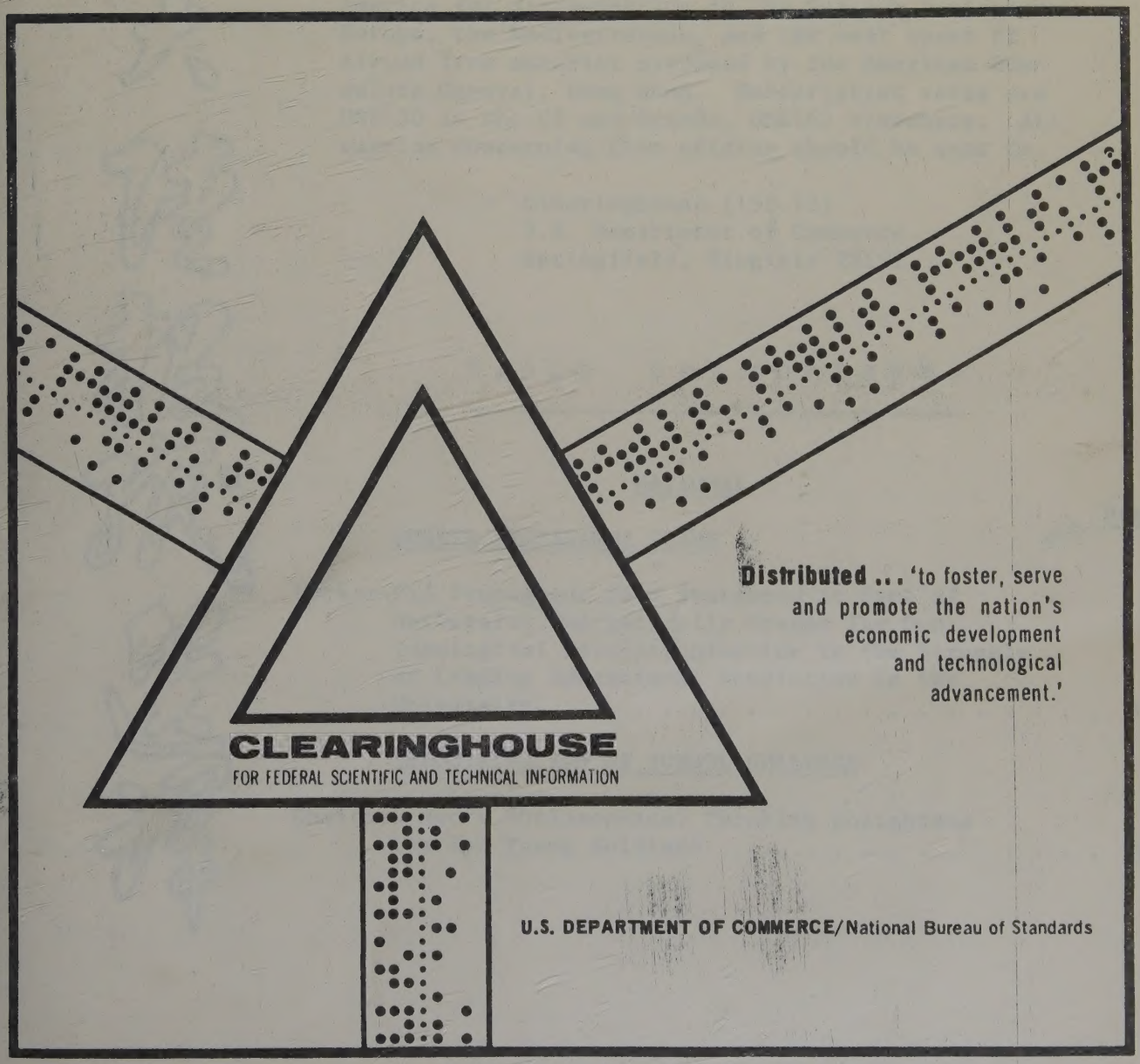
CMP SCMP 70 33

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U.S American Consulate General
Hong Kong

August 1970

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
SEP 24 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE


CLEARINGHOUSE
FOR FEDERAL SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL INFORMATION
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE/National Bureau of Standards

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

U. of Ill. LIBRARY
SEP 2 1 1970
CHICAGO CIRCLE

CMP-SCMP-70-33

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4719-4723
August 17-21, 1970

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

Clearinghouse (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

WORKER PROPAGANDA TEAMS

Worker-PLA Propaganda Team Stationed in Nank'ai University Energetically Grasps Its Own Ideological Revolutionization in the Struggle of Leading Educational Revolution in the University 1

INDOCTRINATION OF SCHOOL CHILDREN

Chairman Mao's Philosophical Thinking Enlightens the Red Young Soldiers 5

Page

MODEL EX-ARMY MAN

Old Red Armyman Keeps Advancing on Road of Continuing Revolution 10

PLA

PLA Production and Construction Corps in Sinkiang Builds Big Canal 12

MILITIA

Militiamen and Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants of Heroic Village Near Peking Discuss Chairman Mao Concept of People's War 12

ECONOMY

Popularization of Advanced Method for Saving Electricity in Northeast China City 17

PRODUCTION BRIGADES

Radical Changes in South China Production Brigade 17

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CONGO

Chinese Charge D'Affaires A.I. in Brazzaville Fetes Congolese State Council Delegation to China 20

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Denounces US Imperialist, Soviet Revisionist Middle East "Munich" Scheme 21

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Secretary of State for Agriculture Receives Chinese Technical Team Leader 22

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Chairman Robaya Visits Chinese People's Liberation Army Units 22

Chairman Robaya and Premier Chou En-lai Continue Holding Talks 23

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Southern Yemen Visit Tsinghua University 24

Chairman Robaya Attends Performance of Modern Revolutionary Ballet . . . 24

Page

CHINA AND SUDAN

President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation He Is Leading Arrive in Peking, Warmly Welcomed by Several Hundred Thousand Revolutionary People Lining Streets 25

Composition of Friendship Delegation of Democratic Republic of the Sudan 27

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu and Premier Chou En-lai Meet President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation He Is Leading 28

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warm Welcome to Distinguished Sudanese Guests 29

President Nimeri Holds Talks with Premier Chou En-lai 30

President Nimeri and Other Distinguished Sudanese Guests Visit Peking Mills 31

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Engineering, Technical Personnel 31

NATIONAL

"3-SUPPORT, 2-MILITARY" WORK

Increase Consciousness of Continuing Revolution, Further Successfully Carry Out Three-Support, Two-Military Work 32

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Unswervingly Taking the Road of Bringing Proletarian Politics to the Fore 40

"EVERYDAY READING"

Party Branch of a Brigade in Hopei Province Tightly Grasps "Everyday Reading" 45

ELECTRONICS INDUSTRY

Shanghai Mass Movement Develops Electronics Industry 48

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Central China Province Production Brigade Changes Rocky Hills into High-Yield Paddy Fields 50

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Defense Minister Khieu Samphan Sends Warmest Greetings to Comrade Lin Piao, on Chinese Army Day 52

ISRAEL

Golda Meir's Confession 53

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Local Activists of Japanese Socialist Party Arrives in Peking 54

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Radio Calls on Malayan Peasants to Develop Extensive People's War 54

MIDDLE EAST QUESTION

Rogers' "Political Initiative" on Middle East Question Further Exposed 55

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Commander-in-Chief of Pakistan Navy Greets Chinese Army Day 58

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message of Sympathy to President Yahya Khan on East Pakistan Flood 58

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Banquet in Honor of Rumanian Military Delegation 59

CHINA AND SOMALIA

President of Somali Supreme Revolutionary Council Greets Chinese Army Day 60

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Agreement on Economic and Technical Cooperation Signed Between Governments of People's Republic of China and People's Republic of Southern Yemen 60

Chairman Robaya and Delegation of People's Republic of Southern Yemen Leaves Peking for Shenyang 61

Page

Chairman Robaya Arrives in Shenyang 62

Liaoning Provincial Revolutionary Committee Chairman Chen Hsi-lien Fetes Distinguishing Guests from Southern Yemen 63

CHINA AND SUDAN

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu and Premier Chou En-lai Give Grand Banquet in Honor of President Nimeri and Other Distinguished Guests from Sudan 64

Speech by Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu 65

Speech by President Nimeri 68

President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation Attend Modern Revolutionary Peking Opera "Taking Tiger Mountain by Strategy" 73

US

Afro-Americans Fight against Violent Repression in US Cities 73

Afro-American Struggle against Violent Repression in New Bedford 74

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PARTY MEMBERS

Party Branch at Hungching Production Brigade Conscientiously Studies and Implements New Party Constitution and Educates Party Members to Become Advanced Elements in Continuing to Make Revolution 77

FARM MECHANIZATION

Fight for Great Task of Speeding Up Realization of Agricultural Mechanization 83

FARM MACHINES

East China Province Steps Up Production of Farm Machinery 90

ELECTRIC POWER

Anshan Electric Workers, Technicians Evolve New Method for Free Live-Wire Operation 91

ELECTRONICS INDUSTRY

Shihchiachuang Electronic Industry Grows Rapidly 93

Page

FOOD MARKET

Kwangchow Foodstuffs Sales Team Serves People Heart and Soul 94

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Publishes Open Letter to Kings, Heads of State and Heads of Government of Non-Aligned Countries 96

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Ambassador to Guinea Gives Reception for Chinese Medical Personnel in Guinea 108

CHINA AND JAPAN

"Reminiscences of My Thirty-Odd Years in China" - Article by Japanese Friend 108

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam National Assembly Delegation Arrives in Peking on Way Home 112

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Red Cross Expresses Sympathy To, Makes Donation for Pakistan Flood Victims 113

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Southern Yemen Leave Liaoning for Nanking 113

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Southern Yemeni Guests Arrive in Nanking 114

Kiangsu Provincial Revolutionary Committee Chairman Hsu Shih-yu Fetes Distinguished Guests from Southern Yemen 115

Chairman Robaya Leaves Nanking for Shanghai to Continue Tour of China 116

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Southern Yemeni Guests Arrive in Shanghai 117

Page

CHINA AND SUDAN

Major General Khalid Hassan Abbas and Two Other Members of Sudanese Friendship Delegation Arrive in Peking 118

Premier Chou En-lai, Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Meet President Nimeri and Major General Abbas 118

President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation Visit PLA Units 119

President Nimeri and Other Distinguished Sudanese Guests Visit Tsinghua University 120

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Second Vice President Kawawa Praises Tanzanian-Chinese Friendship, Cooperation 121

US

US Unemployment Rate Highest Since February, 1965 121

NATIONAL

"EVERYDAY READING"

Revolutionary Committee of Ch'inhuangtao Knitting Factory Constantly Sums Up Experience of "Everyday Reading", Effectively Promoting Revolutionization of Thinking of Cadres and the Masses 123

COAL MINING

Bankruptcy of the "Theory of No Coal South of the Yangtze River" 128

Rational Utilization of Local Coal Resources 130

Are Coal Fields South of the Yangtze River "Unworthy of Mining"? 131

MODEL COMMUNIST

Outstanding Fighter Loyal to Party's Educational Cause 133

RURAL ELECTRIFICATION

East China Hsien Shows How Hydro-Electric Power Stations Are Built in Flat Country 137

Page

LOCAL INDUSTRY

North China Hsien Develops Local Industry Rapidly 139

AGRICULTURE

East China Provinces Achieve Good Early Rice Harvest 141

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim Gives Luncheon for Albanian Government Economic Delegation 143

CAMBODIA

News Agency of Kampuchea Set Up 143

CHINA AND CEYLON

Newly Appointed Chinese Ambassador to Ceylon Leaves Peking for His Post 144

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kuo Mo-jo Meets Visiting 6th Friendship Delegation of Japanese Teachers and Staff 144

Friendship Delegation to China Led by Kozo Sasaki, Former Chairman of Japanese Socialist Party, Arrives in Peking 145

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Get-Together Between China-Korea Friendship Commune and Korean Embassy in Peking 145

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Comrades Kang Sheng and Wu Fa-hsien Give Banquet in Honor of Vietnam National Assembly Delegation 146

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Southern Yemen 147

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Southern Yemen Visit People's Commune on Shanghai Outskirts 148

Page

Our Great Leader Chairman Mao Meets Chairman Robaya and Delegation of People's Republic of Southern Yemen He Is Leading 149

CHINA AND SUDAN

President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation Arrive in Shanghai from Peking 150

Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming President Nimeri and Other Distinguished Sudanese Guests 151

President Nimeri and Other Distinguished Sudanese Guests Return to Peking from Shanghai 152

Our Great Leader Chairman Mao Meets President Nimeri and Friendship Delegation of Democratic Republic of Sudan He Is Leading 153

President Nimeri and Minister Abbas Continue Talks with Premier Chou En-lai and Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng, Sino-Sudanese Governmental Agreements Signed 153

US

New Upsurge of Puerto Rican People's Struggle against US Imperialism's Colonial Rule 154

US Position as Overlord in Latin America Declining 155

NATIONAL

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Commanding Company of a Certain Artillery Regiment under PLA Nanking Command Continuously Develops "Four-Good Company" Movement 159

SCHOOL-RUN FACTORIES

Middle and Primary Schools in Peking Enthusiastically Run Factories 164

WATER CONSERVANCY

Central China Province Opens Big Water Conservancy Project 167

COTTON

China's Cotton Growing Areas Strive for Bumper Harvests 168

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Government Economic Delegation Leaves Albanian for China 169

Albanian Government Economic Delegation Arrives in Shanghai 169

CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Publishes Open Letter to Kings, Head of State and Heads of Government of Non-Aligned Countries (Continuation) 171

Spokesman of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Strongly Condemns Escalated US Aggression in Cambodia 187

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Technical Team Arrives in Colombo to Assist in Building Bandaranaike Memorial International Conference Hall 188

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Table-Tennis Team Leaves Pyongyang for China 189

Korean Table-Tennis Team Arrives in Peking 189

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Korean Table-Tennis Team 190

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam National Assembly Delegation Leaves Peking for Home 191

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Chairman Robaya and Delegation of People's Republic of Southern Yemen He Is Leading Leave Shanghai for Home 191

CHINA AND SUDAN

President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea 192

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Gives Reception for Chinese Technical Personnel 194

Page

HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS

CHINA AID FOR SIHANOUK

China and Cambodia Sign No-Compensation Military Aid Agreement 195

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 17, 1970 No. 4719

****
* NATIONAL *
****

WORKER PROPAGANDA TEAMS

Worker-PLA Propaganda Team Stationed in Nank'ai University Energetically Grasps Its Own Ideological Revolutionization in the Struggle of Leading Educational Revolution in the University

- This effectively pushed forward the vigorous development of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation in the school

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, August 6, 1970)

> The worker-PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team stationed in Nank'ai University find it necessary to carry out ideological revolutionization themselves. Members of the propaganda team said that unless they themselves were ideologically remolded, they might be defeated by the bourgeoisie and would not be able to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.--SCMP Ed.

(NCNA Tientsin, August 5) During the past two years, the worker-PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team stationed in Nank'ai University, Tientsin, followed great leader Chairman Mao's teaching "The working class should also incessantly heighten its own political consciousness in the struggle" and energetically grasped its own ideological revolutionization during the struggle of transforming the superstructure in a proletarian way and leading the educational revolution in the university. It has also incessantly heightened its own consciousness in class struggle, the struggle between the two lines and the continuation of the revolution. This has

effectively pushed forward the vigorous development of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation in the university.

The leadership of the worker-PLA propaganda team paid great attention to the grasping of its own ideological revolutionization ever since it was stationed in Nank'ai University. They organized all the members of the propaganda team to study repeatedly in association with the practice of the struggle in the realm of the superstructure Chairman Mao's teaching "As we transform the objective world we also transform our own subjective world" and "To become a good teacher we must first become a good student" and Vice Chairman Lin's instructions "We should consider ourselves as a force in the revolution but at the same time also as the target of revolution. In revolution we must also revolutionize ourselves. The revolution cannot be made well if we do not revolutionize ourselves."

This made everybody realize profoundly: In order to transform the superstructure in its own way the proletariat must strive to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's invincible thought in a living manner and do a good job in its own ideological revolutionization. If we neglected our own ideological transformation we shall lose our political power of resistance, be defeated by various bourgeois sugar-coated shells, fail in consolidating the proletarian leadership in the superstructure and in assuming the great historical mission of leading the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure.

Many members of the worker-PLA propaganda team said: The hammer must be hardened first before it can strike the iron, so educators must first receive education. The only way to educate the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students better and promote their ideological revolutionization is to strengthen our own revolution incessantly. After the understanding was heightened members of the propaganda team greatly strengthened their consciousness in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to transform the subjective world. The following is their way of energetically grasping their own revolutionization:

(1) Persevering in energetically grasping the transformation of their own world outlook as they transformed the objective world outlook.

The propaganda team regularly held Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various kinds according to the new situation in class struggle, the new tasks and the living ideas of the team members to develop "firing line rectification" and conduct education in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. They developed four-good company and five-good-team-member activities in accordance with Chairman Mao's proletarian line of Army building and Vice Chairman Lin's series of important instructions on giving prominence to proletarian politics. They regularly held discussion and application meetings on the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, meetings for struggling against self-interest and repudiating revisionism and meetings for the exchange of experience in the transformation of subjective world outlook.

First of all, they pushed the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought within the propaganda team incessantly to new levels so as to push forward effectively the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought among the revolutionary teachers and students in the school and promote the ideological revolutionization of the teachers and students.

(2) Members of the propaganda team acted as leaders in ideological revolutionization.

In the course of leading the revolutionary teachers and students in the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation the propaganda team set examples everywhere and developed the model role of taking the lead. They took the lead in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner, doing a good job in ideological revolutionization and guiding the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students to follow the road pointed out by Chairman Mao.

After arriving at the school to operate a factory, Master Yü Kuang-t'an, a member of the worker-PLA propaganda team, noticed that some of the teachers and students slackened their practice of "reading everyday" because they were busy with their work. He thought this concerned the question of political orientation of what banner to raise and what road to follow and the important question of whether to give prominence to politics or not. So he introduced to the school factory the experience of "reading everyday" of the workers of the factory to which he originally belonged. By setting examples himself as he taught he effectively pushed the broad masses of teachers and students forward to persevere in "reading everyday" consciously and conscientiously.

(3) Combining education of others with transformation of oneself, paying attention to learning from targets of re-education, and learning as pupils of the masses.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "Learn from the targets of your own education" members of the propaganda team persevered in eating, living, laboring, studying, discussing and applying together with the revolutionary teachers and students. They took the initiative in struggling against "self-interest" among the masses and asked the masses to help them with their shortcomings and criticize their ideological revolutionization by adopting the method of going out and inviting in. They held that it was not the nature of the working class to teach others alone without learning from others and serving as teachers alone without learning as pupils; nor could this attitude bring about good results when used to educate others. The lofty nature of the working class was to correct mistakes when they existed and when they were discovered. This is also an indication of being loyal to Chairman Mao and of the high consciousness in the continuation of the revolution.

(4) Looking at oneself from the viewpoint of dividing one into two, revolutionizing incessantly and advancing forever.

The worker-PLA propaganda team stationed at Nank'ai University held that members of the propaganda team must always pay attention to looking at themselves from the viewpoint of dividing one into two, incessantly use Mao Tse-tung's thought to sum up experience and lessons learned and look for their own gaps in ideology and work before they can conscientiously transform the subjective world as they consciously transformed the objective world and advance incessantly forever on the road of continuation of the revolution.

By using Mao Tse-tung's thought to grasp energetically their own ideological revolutionization, the worker-PLA propaganda team stationed in Nank'ai University greatly heightened their combat power and promoted the victorious development of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation in the university. At present they are following the example of the worker-PLA propaganda teams stationed in Ch'inghua University and Peking University, conscientiously summing up their experience and resolutely further strengthening their political and ideological leadership so as to carry the proletarian educational revolution through to the end.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF SCHOOL CHILDREN

Chairman Mao's Philosophical Thinking Enlightens the Red Young Soldiers

- how we organize primary school students to study and apply philosophy

by

Revolutionary Committee of Ch'engchung Primary School,
Icheng Hsien, Kiangsu Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, August 7, 1970)

In line with great leader Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Liberate philosophy from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks, and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses," we--while carrying out educational revolution--have organized the red young soldiers of the whole school to study philosophy, and help them establish the world outlook of dialectical materialism when they are young.

We lay emphasis on grasping the "four combinations" in the course of study, so that the red young soldiers can bear problems in mind while studying, enrich the content for their study, apply what they have learned in solving the fundamental problems, carry out struggle to the point, and go through an ideological change.

Studying in Connection with Political and Ideological Work in the School

Vice Chairman Lin has given us this instruction: "The most important thing in bringing politics to the fore is to grasp living ideas." In doing political and ideological work in the school, we make an analysis of the line in accordance with the new development of the current situation and the new trend of class struggle and in connection with the actual conditions of the red young soldiers' thinking, find out the law of their ideological activities, grasp their living ideas characteristic of a trend, and organize them to study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking in a living way.

For example, the phenomenon that some red young soldiers talked with one another in class and violated the revolutionary discipline emerged in the school some time ago. In view of this trend, we organized them to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Within the ranks of the people, we cannot do without freedom, nor can we do without discipline," and made them understand that freedom and discipline were a unity of opposites and, under the socialist system, people enjoyed extensive freedom and at the same time had to keep within the bounds of revolutionary discipline. The red young soldiers made clear the dialectical relationship between freedom and discipline and could consciously observe revolutionary discipline.

Chang Shun-yuan, a red young soldier of the sixth grade, once held that "talking is my freedom." He did not correct his mistake despite education by his teacher. After going through study, he wrote an article on what he had learned from the study of philosophy. This was what he said in the article: "Without some discipline, we cannot win a victory of the revolution and we shall lose our freedom. Take the class for example: If I have the freedom of talking at will, will others in the class still have the freedom of hearing what the teacher teaches?" Having understood the dialectical relationship between freedom and discipline, he showed a marked change in his conduct. Later, he was rated a "five-good red young soldier."

When the "theory that reading is useless," a reprint of the "theory of reading in order to be an official" under the new situation, was in its bud, we laid emphasis on leading the red young soldiers to apply Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking in handling the relationship between "I am required to learn" and "I have to learn," and to take the socialist cultural course for the revolutionary cause.

Influenced by the "theory that reading is useless," Li Shan-ming, a red young soldier of the sixth grade, had all along lagged far behind in the study of the socialist cultural course. After studying philosophy, he wrote an article of his new understanding. He said in this article: "In the old society, schools were opened for landlords and capitalists. Today, the Party and the people have given us such good conditions of study. Are we living up to great leader Chairman Mao's hope if we do not conscientiously learn the socialist cultural course?" He added: "'I am required to learn.' This is a requirement of the revolution and this is required by the Party and the people. 'I have to learn' because I have made clear the relationship between today's study and tomorrow's revolution." After that, he made marked improvement in his study.

Studying in Connection with the Study of the "Three Constantly Read Articles

The "three constantly read articles" are articles on sustained revolution and brilliant philosophical articles. The red young soldiers will find it easy to learn, understand, remember and apply Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking if they are led to study it through the "three constantly read articles." Obeying Vice Chairman Lin's instruction "We must repeatedly study many of Chairman Mao's fundamental viewpoints," we persist in repeatedly studying the fundamental philosophical viewpoints in the "three constantly read articles" while bearing our questions in mind. We also pay attention to combining the "daily reading" in the school with the "daily study" in the "small classes" outside the school, so that the activities of philosophical study in school, in society and in the family may be closely combined with and promote one another.

A warm debate once took place when the red young soldiers of the sixth grade talked about the question of taking action to follow the heroic deeds while they were studying the relationship between the contradictions

of "life and death" mentioned in the article, "Serve the People," in a philosophical study group meeting outside the school. Some students said: "It is possible to follow the heroic deeds only in battle. If I am allowed to join in the battle now, I am sure I shall fear no sacrifice." Many students disagreed to this point of view.

In our opinion, this showed that some red young soldiers lacked the dialectical understanding of the relationship between an ordinary time and the crucial moment; without solving this problem, the red young soldiers would not really fear neither hardship nor death.

Accordingly, we brought this question to the school and roused the students of the whole school to repeatedly study the proletarian outlook of living to serve the interests of the people and dying in defense of the interests of the people and, taking the three brilliant images in the "three constantly read articles" as a mirror, to conduct study and discussion throughout the school in connection with the question of the "relationship between the ordinary time and the crucial moment."

In the course of study, arch renegade Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of emotional impulse" was sharply criticized, making all understand more clearly that: The moment of a hero's sacrifice is the outcome of his constant efforts to continuously destroy self and establish devotion to the public and to remold world outlook at ordinary times. Only when one consciously observes discipline at ordinary times will one be able to obey Chairman Mao's command at the crucial moment; only when one is indifferent to personal gain or loss at ordinary times will one be able to develop the spirit of self-sacrifice at the crucial moment; only when one fears no sweating labor will one be able to fight resolutely at the crucial moment; only when one consciously tempers his loyalty to Chairman Mao will one be able to die a worthy death.

Sun Yu-chu, a red young soldier of the third grade who was just ten years old, conscientiously studied the "three constantly read articles" and imposed stern demands on herself at ordinary times. One day, she saw a four-year-old boy fall into a pool of water. She rushed forward and, taking no heed of her own safety, made all-out efforts to save this little friend and brought him home. The poor and lower-middle peasants praised her as a fearless young heroine. She said: "Comrade Chang Szu-te lived and died for the people. Compared with him, I am very far behind!"

Studying in Connection with the Socialist Cultural Course

The students devoted most of their time for activities inside the school to the cultural course, which had very great influence on the formation of their world outlook. A great deal of the teaching materials of the cultural course sparkled with Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking. For this reason, we organized the teachers to give prominence to the philosophical viewpoints, and led the red young soldiers in a planned manner to

study these philosophical viewpoints while bearing their problems in mind and in conjunction with practice and to combine study with application, so as to turn the classroom of the socialist cultural course into an important position for studying, propagating, discussing and applying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking.

In the very busy season of spring farming this year, a mass movement for accumulating manure and manufacturing fertilizer was stepped up in the whole hsien. The red young soldiers worked very energetically in the activities of aiding agriculture with "one basketful of grass." One day, a few red young soldiers came to school late because they had to gather grass. They were reprimanded by the teacher and felt wronged.

Accordingly, when teaching the lesson, entitled, "Foster Not Even the Slightest Bit of Selfish and Impure Idea," this teacher induced them to contrast their deeds with what Comrade Ts'ai Yung-hsiang did as mentioned in the lesson, and led them to see how Ts'ao Yung-hsiang studied and applied Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking in a living way and, consequently, to consciously take him as an example and to look at themselves by the method of "dividing one into two."

After this study, they wrote this in their sentence-making exercise: "No matter how much grass we gather in aid of agriculture, it is definitely wrong to be late." In this way, the red young soldiers learn to make a sentence and, what was still more important, they armed their minds with Chairman Mao's philosophical idea of "dividing one into two" and they changed ideologically.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The law of unity of opposites is the fundamental law of the world." It guides not only social science, but also natural science. Our school's teachers also actively lead the red young soldiers to apply Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking in apprehending problems in the courses of arithmetic and general knowledge.

In an arithmetic lesson for the sixth grade, when the teacher came to the comparison in magnitude between two minus numbers, -15.4 and -7, the red young soldiers were engaged in a warm debate, in which the point of issue was: Of these two minus numbers, which is bigger? The teacher led the red young soldiers to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's great teaching, "In this world, things are complicated and are decided by many factors. We should look at problems from different aspects, not from just one." After discussion and analysis,all understood that two minus numbers should not be compared by their absolute values and the important factor, the minus sign, must also be taken into consideration. In this way, the red young soldiers very quickly understood and mastered the law of comparision of magnitude between two rational numbers.

Once Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking was put in command of the socialist cultural course, the red young soldiers' power of reasoning was roused, the atmosphere in the classroom activated and the red young

soldiers deepened their understanding of cultural knowledge and stepped up their enthusiasm in studying for the revolutionary cause.

Studying in Connection with Learning of Industrial Work and Military Science

Chairman Mao teaches us: "In order to have a real grasp of Marxism, one must learn it not only from books, but mainly through class struggle, through practical work and close contact with the masses of workers and peasants." The masses of workers, peasants and soldiers form the main force in the three great revolutionary movements. Fostering deep class feeling, they study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking in close connection with the practice of revolutionary struggle, setting a good example for the red young soldiers. The red young soldiers will produce fast results in study, so long as they, through their contact with the workers, peasants and soldiers, learn things bit by bit in the course of practical struggle and apply what they have learned.

The red young soldiers of the sixth grade once went to a printing factory to learn industrial work. Some of them rushed to do the technical jobs and were reluctant to do cleaning in the workshop. How should the relationship between "tempering of thinking" and "learning of skills" be handled? We asked some workers to teach the red young soldiers lessons of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking. The workers led all the red young soldiers to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's philosophical viewpoint toward the principal contradiction and the principal aspect of a contradiction and induced them to learn to apply this viewpoint in correctly approaching the relationship between the two of them. This made all understand that: "Tempering of thinking is the principal aspect of a contradiction in learning industrial work. Only by using the tempering of thinking to lead the learning of skills will one be able to advance in the right direction and learn skills well. Otherwise, one will lose his bearings and go astray."

This was written in the diary of the red young soldiers about their learning of philosophy: "Only when we are red ideologically shall we be proficient technically; if we confine our scope to the learning of skills, we shall be more and more confused the further we go on with this learning; only when we put thinking in a leading position shall we be able to apply the skills."

The practice of the red young soldiers of studying and applying philosophy makes us understand deeply that: This is the invariable trend of the deep-going development of the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the fundamental principle in training successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause. If the red young soldiers are made to learn some fundamental viewpoints in Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking when they are young, they will be able to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a better and living way and to promote revolutionization of their own thinking.

* * *

MODEL EX-ARMY MAN

Old Red Armyman Keeps Advancing on Road of Continuing Revolution

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1970)

an old red armyman named chang tien-ching, now a member of the standing committee of the revolutionary committee of the peking no. 3 machine tools plant, is praised by the people as "an eternal red armyman" for following chairman mao closely in making revolution.

for over twenty years he has continued the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. old armyman chang tien-ching has adhered to and carried forward the chinese red army's revolutionary tradition and the yenan spirit of hard struggle fostered by chairman mao.

chang tien-ching is an old member of the communist party who joined the revolutionary ranks in 1933. he was born in a poor peasant family in tsangchi county, szechwan province. he worked from childhood as a hired hand for the landlords and was cruelly exploited and oppressed. he hates the exploiting classes with all his heart and has profound proletarian love for the party and chairman mao. he followed our great leader chairman mao in fighting south and north and was on the 25,000-li long march. he was three times wounded in the revolutionary wars and his been commended many times by the party and the people. from 1937 to 1952 he worked as a squad leader, platoon leader, and then a company commander in the guards regiment (battalion) of the central committee of the chinese communist party. he always held his glorious post in defence of chairman mao and the party central committee. because of his loyalty and hard work he was commended as a model, special class. he warmly responded to chairman mao's call in 1943 for a mass movement in production. he worked arduously in the nanniwan area for two years and was honoured with the title of "labour hero".

he followed chairman mao to peking from northern shensi province in 1949. not long after, he was commended as a model in the work of taking over the city. in over twenty years in the city chang tien-ching has always remembered chairman mao's great teaching "the comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work. the comrades must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle." in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, he never divorces himself from labour and always maintains flesh-and-blood relations with the workers. he has kept his vigorous revolutionary spirit and fighting will.

chang tien-ching was demobilized to do local work in 1952. since then he had worked as head of a factory or in other leading posts. no matter what position he holds, chang tien-ching always follows chairman mao's instruction "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labour." wherever the work is busiest, dirtiest and most tiring, there he is to be found. when he was head of a brick and tile plant he and the workers braved high temperatures before the kilns. when he became head of a jute fibre plant he led the workers in the flying dust to pound and sun-dry broken gunny bags and rotten ropes. then they packed them to send to units using the fibres. he came to the peking no. 3 machine tools plant in 1959 and worked as head of the capital construction section.

he wielded a pick along with the workers and dug foundations to put up buildings. he said that as a proletarian revolutionary fighter he wanted to take part in physical labour wherever he worked and to keep to the revolutionary traditions.

chang tien-ching is boundlessly loyal to the revolution. the hard years of revolutionary war affected his health. he suffers from many chronic ailments, including inflammation of the windpipe. working selflessly, he makes light of this. he is always the first to get to the factory every morning. when it snows, he is the first to come to remove snow from the road. when it rains, he goes here and there to make sure that public property is protected, while he himself, sheltered by only a straw hat, gets soaked through. he sets strict demands on himself, but toward the comrades around, he shows the deepest concern. he is, as chairman mao teaches, "more concerned about the party and the masses than about any individual, and more concerned about others than about himself." his house stands near two five-storeyed dormitory buildings. though he has moved four times, each time he makes his home in a simple house while leaving better ones for the workers. one autumn night last year, his neighbour had a sudden gastric attack. learning of this, he immediately went to the canteen to borrow a pedicab to take the patient to the hospital. the cook knew that chang tien-ching did not know how to ride a pedicab and so went along with him to the patient's home. together they took the patient to the hospital in a drizzle, and waited while he was treated and then brought him home. when they got back, the clock struck two. though he had little sleep, he went to work the next morning all the same. the workers praised him, saying: "comrade chang tien-ching acts like the heroes in the three constantly read articles and does as chairman mao teaches in these articles. he is truly of one heart with the masses."

chang tien-ching plunged into the revolutionary torrent of the great proletarian cultural revolution with a firm stand and clear point of view. with the masses, he sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and waged a resolute struggle against the handful of class enemies and contributed to consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. he said: "i was at the side of chairman mao in the past and fought to defend chairman mao and the party central committee. today, together with the masses i will continue to fight in defence of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line exclamation" he is often invited to give reports at schools, factories and army units, and gives young people class education and knowledge of revolutionary traditions. he urges them always to follow chairman mao closely in making revolution. he has two sons. the elder went to a state farm in heilungkiang province in 1958 and settled there. the younger finished junior middle school last year. after consulting with the school, the revolutionary committee of the factory was going to have his son work in peking so he could take care of chang tien-ching and his wife, who are getting on in years and are in poor health. however, chang tien-ching rejected the idea. he said: "educated young people who go to the countryside and settle there follow the broad road of integrating with the workers and peasants as chairman mao teaches. if young people want to be good successors to the revolutionary cause, they must be tempered in the great storms of class struggle, and go to steel themselves in difficult places exclamation" he sent his younger son to take part in agricultural production in a frontier region. people say: "comrade chang tien-ching is getting older, but his spirit in continuing revolution rises all the time."

PLA

PLA Production and Construction Corps in Sinkiang Builds Big Canal

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Aug. 6, 1970)

the biggest anti-erosion and anti-seepage project in the sinkiang uighur autonomous region, a large canal, was recently completed.

it lies on the eastern bank of the yarkand river, which is a branch of the tarim, the biggest inland river in china. the land on both banks of the yarkand is fertile and this is a major grain and cotton producing area. the new canal irrigates more than 153,000 hectares of arable land. this is of great importance in expanding grain and cotton production in the basin and in implementing chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

located in the western part of the vast takla makan desert, the 29.6 kilometre-long canal flows through an expanse of gravel and marshy land. this terrain created difficulties because the canal embankment might be washed away and the water seep through the sand. to solve the problem, the whole canal was built of concrete slabs and pebbles. a total of 23 reinforced concrete projects, including aqueducts and sluice gates, were built. in the process of construction, the armymen and the poor and lower-middle peasants of various nationalities in the area put mao tsetung thought in command of their work. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, they overcame one difficulty after another and speeded up the construction. at first they used lorries to bring sand and stones from 30 kilometres away, but this was far from meeting the needs. then the soldiers discovered sand and stones near by. they painstakingly built the canal bed and embankment with layers of pebbles and sand and sealed it with cement; many projects were completed ahead of time.

MILITIA

Militiamen and Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants of Heroic Village Near Peking Discuss Chairman Mao Concept of People's War

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

the militiamen and the poor and lower-middle peasants of chiaochuanghu in peking's shunyi county held discussions on the eve of august first, chinese people's liberation army day, on what they have gained from studying chairman mao's concept of people's war in relation to their experience. they pledged to carry forward the revolutionary tradition and advance valiantly on the road of continuing the revolution.

during the anti-japanese war and the liberation war, the people of chiaochuanghu, under communist party leadership, took up arms and waged protracted heroic struggles against japanese imperialism and the kuomintang reactionaries.

chiaochuanghu was only 50 kilometres from peking then occupied by the japanese aggressors. the village was encircled by enemy forts, the nearest being only one kilometre away. the enemy repeatedly attacked the village. the local people waged tunnel warfare. with such weapons as home-made shot-guns and cannon, knives and spears, they repeatedly defeated the enemy who had superior equipment, successfully defending their homes and effectively supported the struggle of the main forces of the people's army.

although encircled by the enemy, this village of less than 200 households won final victory by persevering in struggle for nearly ten years. this showed the matchless power of people's war. the village was cited as a red banner bearer in carrying out the people's war. many foreign friends and chinese revolutionary people have visited the village and studied its experience.

following are excerpts of the speeches by militiamen and poor and lower-middle peasants of the village at their study and discussion meetings.

by mobilizing and relying on the masses, any powerful enemy can be defeated

ma fu (leading member of the party branch and the former village head who led the local people in digging the tunnel in war-time): chairman mao teaches: "the revolutionary war is a war of the masses; it can be waged only by mobilizing the masses and relying on them." our struggle vividly proved this.

after having occupied china's northeast, the japanese aggressors in 1937 waged an all-round war of aggression against china. the kuomintang reactionaries betrayed the country for their own interests. they retreated without fighting, leaving large areas of north china to the japanese aggressors. the japanese aggressors combed the rural districts, and carried out the "mopping-up operations" and the policy of killing all, looting all and burning all, trying to trample down the chinese people and throw them into abysmal misery.

chairman mao pointed out at the time: "it is mainly because of the unorganized state of the chinese masses that japan dares to bully us." the party sent a work team to help our village build the party branch in 1939. the whole village was soon organized and the situation changed radically. we took up arms to fight the enemy and he dared not come to harass us at will since. facts showed us that the only way was to organize the people to fight the enemy when he came. if you don't attack him, he will attack you, if you attack him, he will stand in fear of you. this village of ours within easy reach of the enemy was organized to wage a people's war. no matter how bitterly the japanese aggressors and kuomintang reactionaries hated us, they could not find any way to deal with us.

hsiao yung-shun (deputy secretary of the party branch, veteran militiaman): we had many ways to handle the enemies. the young and the middle-aged people joined the militia, and women, children too were organized. we worked with one heart to fight the enemy. the women made uniforms and shoes for the soldiers and the children stood sentry to keep watch over enemy movements. with gun in one hand and hoe in the other, we fought to eliminate the enemy while taking part in production to support the war. we constantly attacked the enemy, harassing them and making them uncertain and panic-stricken. at the same time, we worked in co-ordination with the eighth route army to wipe out effective enemy strength. we became a thorn in the enemy's side. they kept encircling us to wipe us out. but we used tunnel warfare, land-mine warfare

and many other ingenious methods of fighting. every person and every village could fight independently when necessary, thus smashing the enemy machinations. the strength of the people is matchless and their wisdom is inexhaustible. by relying on the masses we won victory. today all the world's nations and people suffering invasion, oppression and enslavement by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys, can defeat any strong enemy if only they are mobilized and united, take up arms and dare to rise in struggle and fight on dauntlessly.

with home-made weapons we defeated enemies with modern arms

ho hsin-man (deputy secretary of the party branch and veteran militiaman) and ma wen-tsao (former militia detachment leader): chairman mao teaches: "weapons are an important factor in war, but not the decisive factor; it is people, not things, that are decisive." during the anti-japanese war and the war of liberation, the japanese invaders and the kuomintang reactionaries had modern guns and cannon and we had just home-made ones, but we were victorious and they were defeated. we fought the enemy in more than 150 battles, killed and wounded more than 130 enemy troops and captured over 40, and took over a number of guns and ammunition. we lost only two men who died gloriously as martyrs for the revolution. we could use inferior armament to defeat the enemy with superior arms because we rely on man's courage and fearlessness of death.

hsiao yung-shun: i cite two examples. the enemy besieged our village one time. ma wen-tung and i repulsed four enemy charges with home-made rifles, hand-grenades and mines. the enemy sent a large number of troops to fight. in order to wipe out more, we decided to withdraw into the tunnels. ma wen-tung covered us. he fought bravely until his bullets and hand-grenades were finished. the enemy rushed in to overwhelm him. he held the mine beside him and fought the enemy bitterly, finally he laid down his life for the people's revolutionary cause. ma wen-tung was a hero to our village who feared neither hardship nor death, and he will live in our hearts for ever and encourages us to fight on heroically. vice-chairman lin says: "what is the greatest fighting power? it is people who are armed with mao tsetung thought. it is courage, it is fearlessness in the face of death." this is irrefutable.

on another occasion a group of japanese aggressor troops came to tapeiwu to "comb the rural districts". some 30 militiamen of our village led by the detachment leader ma wen-tsao, together with militiamen of neighbouring villages, fought the enemy with shot-guns and sabres and routed them. they fled in panic. the shot-guns and sabres in our hands were far more powerful than the modern rifles and cannon of the foreign aggressors.

weapons are of importance in war, but it depends on people to grasp and master the weapons. the factor decisive in winning a war is, in the final analysis, the factor of people. when we fought the japanese aggressors and kuomintang reactionaries, they could never settle the engagements by shelling from a long distance. they had to come into our village. when the enemy came into the village, we brought into full play our high political consciousness, courage and spirit of not fearing death, and charged the enemy. our shot-guns, hand-grenades and sabres fully displayed their superiority and the cannon of the enemies became useless scrap metal.

in the conditions of greatly developed long-range and nuclear weapons at present, the outcome of a war is still decided by people, not by one or two new types of weapons. the physical atom bomb is important but the spiritual atom bomb is more important. the u.s. imperialists and their accomplice think that they can frighten the revolutionary people with the atom bomb, and subject them to enslavement and plunder. that is impossible.

strategy and tactics of people's war put enemy in such passive position that he is beaten everywhere

ma wen-tsao: in the past, our chiaochuanghu defeated the enemy because we applied the strategy and tactics of chairman mao's people's war. this is: "you fight in your way and we fight in ours; we fight when we can win and move away when we can't."

at the beginning of the war of resistance against japanese aggression, the situation was that we were weak and the enemy was strong. in order to persist in struggle and defend ourselves so as to wipe out the enemy, the villagers, men and women, old and young, under the leadership of the party, dug tunnels with a total length of 12 kilometres inside the village and around it. the tunnels were in a jig-saw pattern and connected every household. we could attack as well as defend ourselves; we could advance from as well as retreat to the tunnels. we launched the well-known tunnel warfare and put the enemy in such a passive position that he was beaten everywhere. just as vice-chairman lin says: "when you want to fight us, we don't let you and you can't even find us. but when we want to fight you, we make sure that you can't get away and we hit you squarely on the chin and wipe you out. when we are able to wipe you out, we do so with a vengeance; when we can't, we see to it that you don't wipe us out."

late on the night of february 28, 1948, the kuomintang reactionaries and the armed forces of the landlords in the nearby counties sent a force 1,400-strong to encircle our village. at that time, we had only a bit over 130 militiamen and more than 70 rifles, shot-guns, and some hand-grenades and mines. the enemy attacked us nearly the next morning. we made good use of pill-boxes, gun slits and favourable terrain to resist and pin down the enemy, and fought until two o'clock in the afternoon; the enemy still could not get into the village. they used cannon to attack us. in order to put their cannon out of action, and bring our shot-guns, hand-grenades and mines into full play, we went into the tunnels and let the enemy come in. after the enemy entered the village, they were in the open and we were under cover. we fought in our way freely in the tunnels and sent the enemy reeling helter-skelter. the enemy casualties came to more than 50, among them an officer of the puppet troops. but only one of us fell. these so-called kuomintang regular troops and the armed forces of the landlords, thoroughly wicked and armed with u.s. guns, pitting ten against one, thought they could level our village. but it was they who were defeated and had to flee.

we also launched mine warfare and created all kinds of flexible fighting methods, catching the enemy in a net that stretched from sky to earth of people's war and the enemy was beaten everywhere and could not move an inch further. the facts proved that no matter what kind of superior equipment the enemy had or what methods the enemy used, he could not cope with our strategy and tactics.

that we could apply all the strategy and tactics is determined by the fundamental nature of people's war. we represent the interests of the people and the people support us, and so we can carry out the strategy and tactics of people's war and bring into play the superiority of people's war and drown the enemy in the ocean of people's war.

use people's war to defeat u.s. imperialism and its running dogs

ma huai-chin (political instructor of the militia company in chiaochuanghu): the situation is excellent at present. the people of the world are bringing about a new high tide in their struggle against u.s. imperialism. the revolutionary struggle of various countries is developing vigorously. but we must always keep high revolutionary vigilance.

imperialism means war. u.s. imperialism, not reconciled to its defeat, is putting its aggressive talons into viet nam, laos and cambodia and many other countries of the world. it is still forcibly occupying our territory taiwan and carrying out ceaseless armed provocations against china. it supports and fosters the sato reactionary government and has revived japanese militarism as a hatchetman for its aggression. social-imperialism is greedily peeping into china's territory. it has never slackened its preparations for a single day for attacking china. we must make all preparations to guard against imperialist and social-imperialist aggression and cope with any surprise attack.

li yung-kuei (militia company leader) and ma shu-hsiang (young militia woman): we chiaochuanghu militia are determined to carry the revolutionary tradition forward and will fight with the people of the whole world to defeat u.s. imperialism and its running dogs. we are determined to arm ourselves with chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, carry the socialist revolution through to the end not only on the economic front but also on the political and ideological fronts and constantly consolidate our impregnable state of the proletariat. with rifle in one hand and hoe in the other, we will grasp revolution and promote production so as to support the revolutionary struggle of the world's people with our concrete action. we are determined to liberate taiwan. if u.s. imperialism and its running dogs dare to launch a war of aggression against us, we will take up arms and cooperate with the chinese people's liberation army in wiping out the aggressors thoroughly, wholly and completely.

chairman mao teaches: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation people of the world, be courageous, dare to fight, defy difficulties and advance wave upon wave. then the whole world will belong to the people. monsters of all kinds shall be destroyed." in the past, our revolutionary forerunners launching people's war, used home-made rifles and cannon, swords and spears to defeat the japanese aggressors and the chiang kai-shek bandit gang, the running dogs of u.s. imperialism. and now, the people of various countries who are subject to u.s. aggression and bullying will surely be able to defeat u.s. imperialism and its running dogs and win their freedom and emancipation provided they get organized, arm themselves and carry out people's war.

ECONOMY

Popularization of Advanced Method for Saving Electricity in Northeast China City

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Aug. 7, 1970)

the revolutionary committee of the city of chinchou in liaoning province, northeast china, has popularized among the revolutionary masses an advanced method for saving electricity. this saved more than 34,000,000 k.w.h. in the first half of this year. it freed a transformer with more than 80,000 kilovolt amperes and many other electrical units to support industry and agriculture.

under the brilliant guidance of the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" formulated by chairman mao, the working class has summed up this advanced experience. the industrial and regional power networks are linked into one to supply both factories and homes and to provide electricity for both industrial use and lighting. under the old power supply system, every single factory and home had an independent supply line. the new method saves equipment and does away with complicated power supply routes and other waste. this helps make the supply and use of electricity more economical and reasonable and safer. however, the new method was not adopted before the great proletarian cultural revolution owing to suppression by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

in order to meet the needs for the rapid development of industry and agriculture, the chinchou municipal revolutionary committee paid great attention to popularizing the advanced method this year so as to increase production and practise economy in the city. the revolutionary committee led the masses in launching deep revolutionary mass criticism, sharply criticizing liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and breaking down the nonsense that "electricity is mysterious". it also brought the initiative of the specialized personnel into play and fully mobilized the masses in order to popularize the method rapidly. this method for saving electricity is being introduced in many other cities in china.

PRODUCTION BRIGADES

Radical Changes in South China Production Brigade

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Aug. 7, 1970)

radical changes have taken place in the fanmao production brigade of the hungchi commune in the hainan li and miao autonomous region of kwangtung province. the brigade has been called the "blossom of tachai" at the foot of wuchih mountain. (tachai is an advanced production brigade famous throughout china.) under the leadership of the fanmao brigade party branch, the local revolutionary people have earnestly studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and have taken an active part in the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

there are over 600 industrious and courageous li people in the brigade. before liberation they lived a miserable life cruelly oppressed and exploited by imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat capitalism. generation after generation, they

did farming by the primitive slash-and-burn method, ate wild fruit and lived in straw huts. it was the people's liberation army sent by chairman mao that liberated them.

after liberation and especially during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people of the brigade, led by the party branch, have closely followed the great leader chairman mao and learned from the people of the tachai production brigade. they displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and waged struggles against nature, class enemies and old habits, thus making tremendous progress in all fields.

for six years running since 1964, the brigade's average rice output per hectare has been above 6 tons, higher than the target set in the national programme for agricultural development. in 1969, grain output per hectare averaged over 10.8 tons, 11 times that before the agricultural co-operation movement. this year saw another bumper early rice harvest, with a 10 per cent increase in total output over last year.

the brigade, which used to grow only a single grain crop, has developed a diversified economy. in the past few years, they have grown tropical industrial crops on reclaimed hilly land, built a rice-husking mill and a brick works.

the rapid expansion of collective production has brought great improvements in the life of the commune members. the commune members now live in houses with tile roofs and every household has electric lamps and a loudspeaker. the production brigade has set up a middle school. everyone is in high spirits and a buoyant revolutionary atmosphere prevails in this mountainous village.

the brigade has undergone fierce struggles between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in taking the socialist road. its victory is the result of the use by the party branch of mao tsetung thought to educate the revolutionary masses and fight against the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. when liu shao-chi stirred up the poisonous trend of san tzu yi pao (the extension of plots for private use, and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households), the capitalist roaders in the locality went to the fanmao brigade and tried to push their measure of fixing output quotas on the basis of individual households, an attempt to sabotage the collective economy. following chairman mao's great teaching "never forget class struggle", the brigade party branch aroused the masses and withstood this evil trend. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the party members in the brigade took the lead in the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and persisted in studying chairman mao's works every day. mao tsetung thought study classes are run by every household. in this way, mao tsetung thought has taken root among the masses and has given them great impetus in continuing the revolution.

fanmao was formerly a drought and water-logged area. the collective began to build water conservancy projects which brought more than 34 hectares of land under irrigation after liberation. but owing to interference from the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi, there was still a large area of low-yielding land. the party branch armed the masses with chairman mao's teaching: "in agriculture,

learn from tachai" and led the masses to start changing this land at the "dragon pit" where the water-logging was most serious. as they were working, a handful of class enemies tried to sabotage the project by fanning up a superstitious trend, saying "if you dig on the pulse of the dragon and make it angry, the whole village will go bankrupt". the party branch immediately discerned the fierce class struggle which was involved in this project. firmly grasping it, the party branch led the masses in studying chairman mao's teachings that in socialist society, classes, class contradictions and class struggle still exist, and aroused the masses to expose the enemy's plot. the consciousness of the masses was heightened and their working enthusiasm grew. the poor and lower-middle peasants, led by the deputy brigade leader yuan ming-tsai, a party member, dug a 2,000 metre-long ditch around the mountain to resist floods and dug drainage ditches in the low-lying land. the state provided them with some funds for equipment, but the commune members returned the money and decided to overcome their difficulties by their own efforts after they repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance. they displayed the stubborn spirit of the "foolish old man who removed the mountains" and braved the bitter wind to fight in the mud. in fifteen days of valiant struggle, they removed more than 40,000 baskets of mud to dig a drainage ditch. the "dragon pit" was conquered. through six consecutive years of hard struggle in winter and spring, the poor and lower-middle peasants established an all-round irrigation and drainage system with 40 ditches, totalling about 15 kilometres in length. at the same time, they transformed the scattered 2,100 plots of waterlogged, low-lying land with a total area of 10 hectares into tachai-type terraced fields. all the low-yielding land has been turned into fields that give stable high yields despite excessive rain or dry spells.

in line with chairman mao's teaching: "class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment are the three great revolutionary movements for building a mighty socialist country", the party branch led the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members in making mass scientific experiment to end the backward farming methods in the national minority region. at the beginning of their experiment on good strains of seed, some people did not believe that these could give high yields. the party branch aroused the party members and cadres to carry out experiments. the party branch sowed good strains of seed on a 0.2 hectare experimental plot, and it gave a high yield of rice, the equivalent of 7,500 kilogrammes per hectare. this convinced the people who were dubious. encouraged by the party branch, they introduced more than 30 good strains of seed from other areas. through repeated experiments, they selected 16 good strains of seed suited to local conditions. thus fanmao not only solved its own problem of good strains of rice, but provides other units with 15 to 20 tons of seeds of good strains every year.

now the fanmao production brigade has a "three-in-one" scientific research group in every production team. they do seed experiments, cultivate seedlings and study close planting and the use of various kinds of fertilizer. they have an experience in gaining high yields of rice suited to local conditions. as a result, the yield of rice has been raised greatly.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CONGO

Chinese Charge D'Affaires A.I. in Brazzaville Fetes Congolese State Council Delegation to China

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Aug. 5, 1970)

hsu wen-yi, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy to the congo, gave a dinner this evening in honour of alfred raoul, member of the political bureau of the congolese party of labour and vice-chairman of the state council of the people's republic of the congo, and the delegation of the state council of the people's republic of the congo to china led by him, on their return to brazzaville recently.

present at the dinner were vice-chairman alfred raoul and members of the delegation henri lopes, member of the central committee of the congolese party of labour and minister of national education, and antoine kaine, deputy director of the office of the vice-chairman of the state council.

also present were: boniface matingou, acting foreign minister and minister of finance and budget; pierre ngouonimba, secretary of state for development in charge of agriculture; pascal okyemba, ambassador of the people's republic of the congo to china; and other political figures.

speaking at the dinner, vice-chairman alfred raoul said: it is difficult to forget the reception accorded me and the delegation in peking and shanghai and the rich and fruitful talks with the chinese party and government leaders.

vice-chairman raoul expressed sincere thanks to chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, who, despite he was so fully occupied, saw raoul and the congolese delegation personally accompanied by his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao and had a long conversation with them.

vice-chairman raoul expressed thanks for the support and assistance to the congolese revolution, the congolese people and government rendered by the chinese people and government.

he said: the congo will always fight shoulder to shoulder with china to wipe out imperialism and with all the people combating imperialism in asia, africa and latin america.

charge d'affaires hsu wen-yi congratulated the congolese delegation on the success of its visit to china.

the reception proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Denounces US Imperialist, Soviet Revisionist Middle East "Munich" Scheme

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1970)

the "voice of malayan revolution" radio, in a commentary yesterday, strongly dencunced the collusion between u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionism in pursuance of the "munich" scheme in the middle east in a wild attempt to put out the raging flames of the liberation struggle of the palestinian and arab people. the commentary pointed out that this vicious scheme of u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionism is doomed to fail shamefully.

the commentary said: "for many years, u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionist social-imperialism have been contending and at the same time colluding with each other in the middle east just as they have been doing so elsewhere. in order to redivide the spheres of influence, loot the middle east of its rich oil resources and enslave the people of the arab countries, they have always been working in collaboration in a vain attempt to stamp down the liberation struggle of the arab people."

after making deals behind the scenes recently, it noted, the u.s. imperialists and soviet revisionists engineered a middle east "munich" scheme. there is no difference between the so-called "political initiative" for a "peaceful settlement" of the middle east question put forth by u.s. imperialism and the "new programme" proposed by soviet revisionist social-imperialism in accordance with the u.s. imperialist "political initiative" on the one hand and all the "formulas" or "plans" for a "peaceful solution" of the middle east question they dished up previously on the other. all this is a monstrous fraud in betrayal of the interests of the people of palestine and all the arab countries.

the commentary pointed out: "the 'political initiative' of u.s. imperialism has basically negated the sacred rights of the palestinian people to liberate their homeland occupied by israel and ignored the strong resolve of the arab nations to liberate all israeli-occupied territories. it is a political plot serving the military offensive of the u.s.-israeli aggressors".

it went on: "in recent years, the armed struggle of the palestinian people against the u.s.-israeli aggressors has developed vigorously and scored constant victories. under such circumstances, the nixon administration beset with troubles at home and abroad stepped up its arms supplies to the zionists instigating them to launch wanton military attacks and, at the same time, resorted to political deception with the collaboration of the soviet revisionists in a frantic attempt to put down the revolutionary struggle of the arab people."

the commentary said: "the struggle of the palestinian people against the u.s.-israeli aggressors and for liberation is a just struggle which enjoys the support of all true marxist-leninists and revolutionary people in the whole world. the malayan people are deeply convinced that no matter how the u.s. imperialists and soviet revisionists work hand

in glove in sinister schemes and no matter how formidable are the difficulties, palestinian people can surely defeat all the schemes of u.s. imperialism and soviet revisionism and win final victory so long as they unite more closely and persist in armed struggle.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Somali Secretary of State for Agriculture Receives Chinese Technical Team Leader

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Aug. 6, 1970)

abdurahman mohamed hassan, secretary of state for agriculture of the somali democratic republic, received and had a cordial and friendly talk on august 3 with hao hsiang-chien, leader of the chinese agricultural technical team working at the jowhar rice and tobacco experimental station in somalia.

talking about the work of the chinese agricultural technicians, hassan said: "you help us sincerely and your work is effective." "westerners used to say that somali tobacco wouldn't burn and wouldn't make cigarettes. now, we have succeeded in planting tobacco, we shall soon have cigarette industry of our own," he added.

he stressed: we prefer self-reliance. we don't want "aid" from the united states and west germany. "in the past, we had no freedom and no say because of relying on foreign aid", he added.

the chinese agricultural technical team left somalia for home on august 4 after helping somalia in experimental planting of rice and tobacco.

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Chairman Robaya Visits Chinese People's Liberation Army Units

(NCNA-English Peking, Aut. 6, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading today visited an air force unit of the chinese people's liberation army and a p.l.a. peking unit. they were accompanied by wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and chang nan-sheng, a leading member of the p.l.a. peking units.

when the special plane carrying chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests touched down on the airfield, the beating of drums and gongs burst forth from among the commanders and fighters of the p.l.a. air force unit who gathered there to welcome the guests. they repeatedly shouted: "we warmly welcome the distinguished guests from southern yemen exclamation" and

other slogans, expressing their full support for the people of southern yemen in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism. accompanied by leading members of the unit chi yao-yeh and wang yung-hua, the guests watched an exhibition of flying. when the exhibition was over, chairman robaya cordially shook hands with the fliers and warmly praised them for their excellent show.

the delegation visited an exhibition of the family histories of many revolutionary fighters in the unit, which is being run for the fighters to receive class education. the guests also visited a pharmaceutical house run by family members of the cadres.

chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from southern yemen visited a p.l.a. peking unit in the afternoon. the unit's barracks and shooting-range were festively decorated with red flags and streamers of welcome. the friendship between the people of china and southern yemen was manifest.

this unit has a glorious record. following chairman mao in fighting north and south, it has performed many exploits for the revolution. commanders and fighters of the unit lined the road to welcome chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests. accompanied by pang hsiu-ting and han lien-chieh, leading members of the unit, the distinguished guests visited the room of revolutionary culture of a company, barracks, an arms repair workshop, food and rice processing mills and a sewing team.

chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests attended a performance of songs and dances filled with revolutionary spirit given by the fighters' amateur art group of the unit's mao tsetung thought propaganda team. they also watched a shooting practice. both the performance and the shooting practice won warm applause from the distinguished guests.

Chairman Robaya and Premier Chou En-lai Continue Holding Talks

(NCNA-English Peking, Aut. 6, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, today continued holding talks with chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china. the talks proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the talks were ali salem al-beedh, foreign minister of southern yemen, and chi peng-fei, vice-foreign minister of china.

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Southern Yemen Visit Tsinghua University

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading, today visited tsinghua university. they were given a warm welcome by revolutionary teachers and students and the leading members of the university.

the campus was in jubilation when chairman robaya and the members of the delegation arrived at the university in the company of chi peng-fei, chinese vice-minister of foreign affairs, and ting kuo-yu, standing committee member of the peking municipal revolutionary committee. beating drums and gongs and waving miniature national flags of china and southern yemen, the welcomers repeatedly shouted slogans expressing their warm welcome to chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests.

representatives of the university's revolutionary cadres, red guards, professors and worker-peasant-soldier students told chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests the university's history, the progress of the great proletarian cultural revolution in the university and how the transformation of education was going on there. chairman robaya congratulated them on the achievements made by the university under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao.

the distinguished guests visited a factory run by the university and saw lorries designed and manufactured by the teachers and students themselves.

li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires a.i. of the chinese embassy in southern yemen, accompanied the delegation on the visit.

Chairman Robaya Attends Performance of Modern Revolutionary Ballet

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the southern yemen delegation he is leading this evening attended a performance of the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" presented by the china dance drama troupe. they were accompanied by wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and su yu, vice-minister of national defence.

chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests were greeted with prolonged standing ovations by the audience when they arrived at the theatre in the company of p.l.a. deputy chief of the general staff wu fa-hsien and vice-minister su yu. chairman robaya repeatedly waved to the audience in acknowledgement.

at the end of the performance, chairman robaya, p.l.a. deputy chief of the general staff wu fa-hsien and vice-minister su yu went on stage and shook hands cordially with the dancers and congratulated them on their success. they were photographed together.

also accompanying the distinguished guests were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned, including kung ta-fei and li chiang-fen.

CHINA AND SUDAN

President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation He Is Leading Arrive in Peking, Warmy Welcomed by Several Hundred Thousand Revolutionary People Lining Streets

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1970)

major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and the sudanese friendship delegation he is leading arrived in peking by special plane today on a state visit on the invitation of the chinese government. several hundred thousand revolutionary people lined the main thoroughfare of the capital to extend a grand and warm welcome to the distinguished sudanese guests from the anti-imperialist front in arabia.

members of the delegation who arrived in peking today are: omar el hag musa, minister of national guidance; mubarak osman sinada, minister of housing; moawia ibranim, minister of state for foreign affairs; abdullahi el hassan, under-secretary for foreign affairs; and others.

the delegation was warmly welcomed at the airport by chou en-lai, premier of the state council; huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a.; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

peking was filled with rejoicing today: beating of drums and gongs and singing of militant songs. many red flags fluttered along the more than ten-kilometre-long thoroughfare from chienkuomen to the guest house. streamers bearing slogans in chinese and arabic hung over the road and also from tall buildings. sudanese and chinese songs rang out from the loud-speakers. with profound friendship of the chinese people for the sudanese people, workers, commune members, commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, militiamen and red guards of the chinese capital converged and lined the route in wait for the arrival of president gaafar mohamed nimeri and other distinguished guests from the sudan.

at 4:30 p.m. president nimeri and other distinguished guests stepped down from the plane amid cheers. premier chou en-lai, chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng, deputy chief of the general staff chiu hui-tso, vice-premier li hsien-nien and vice-chairman of the n.p.c. standing committee kuo mo-jo welcomed the guests at the plane-side and shook hands with them.

also welcoming the guests at the plane-side were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, chuang hsi-chuan, hu yu-chih,

hu chueh-wen and hsieh fu-min; and

leading members of the chinese people's liberation army, the government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: wang hsin-ting, tien wei-hsin, yen chun, chou jen-chieh, tseng kuo-hua, huang tso-chen, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, wang hai-jung, li chiang, chen chien, tu feng, chung yu-yi, hsieh huai-teh, chen mao, chen wei-chi, li shu-jung, li liang-han, yang chieh, ma jen-hui, chang cheng-teh, tai cheng-yuan and ting hsi-lin.

keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, also welcomed the delegation at the plane-side.

also welcoming president nimeri by the side of the plane was abdel wahab zein al-abdein, member of the sudanese friendship delegation and sudanese ambassador to china.

a grand ceremony was held at the airport which flew the national flags of china and the sudan. the band played the national anthems of the sudan and china. accompanied by premier chou en-lai and p.l.a. chief of the general staff huang yung-sheng and others, president nimeri and the other distinguished guests reviewed a guard of honour made up of men of the three services of the p.l.a., militiamen and red guards, and walked round to meet the welcomers. beating drums and gongs, thousands of revolutionary people at the airport cheered and saluted the distinguished guests from the sudan.

president nimeri, accompanied by premier chou en-lai, drove in an open car to the city proper where he was given an enthusiastic welcome by the revolutionary masses lining the street.

tienanmen square was animated when the distinguished guests arrived there. floating overhead were red balloons trailing large streamers reading "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the friendship between the people of china and the sudan exclamation" myriads of colour balloons were released. on the reviewing stands flanking the tienanmen gate, thousands of young red guards, with bouquets in their hands, formed patterns of the word "welcome" in both chinese and arabic. thousands of revolutionary artists danced to the strains of militant music in honour of the guests.

the welcomers lining the thoroughfare, through which the motorcade passed, waved red copies of "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and miniature national flags of china and the sudan. they repeatedly shouted slogans pledging firm support for the revolutionary struggle of the sudanese people against imperialism and colonialism, for the just struggle of the palestinian people and other arab peoples against u.s. imperialism and zionism and for the people of the three indo-chinese countries in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

arriving by the same plane were ho ying, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, who went specially to karachi to welcome president nimeri, and yang shou-cheng, chinese ambassador to the sudan, who accompanied the distinguished sudanese guests all the way from khartoum.

diplomatic envoys to china of various countries were at the airport.

when president nimeri and the other distinguished sudanese guests stopped over in hotien of the sinkiang uighur autonomous region this morning, they were met at the airport by leading members of the local revolutionary committee, p.l.a. units and the organizations concerned in the autonomous region fu tzu-ying, sun hsing-tang, wang hsu, li chu-tsang, yao hsun and wang hsiang-sheng. more than 1,000 revolutionary people of various nationalities were there to welcome the guests.

Composition of Friendship Delegation of Democratic Republic of the Sudan

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1970)

following is the composition of the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan led by major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan:

major general khalid hassan abbas, member of the revolution command council, minister of defence and commander-in-chief of the armed forces;

omar el hag musa, minister of national guidance;

mubarak osman sinada, minister of housing;

moawia ibrahim, minister of state for foreign affairs;

abdullahi el hassan, under-secretary for foreign affairs;

abdel wahab zein el abdin, ambassador of the democratic republic of the sudan to the people's republic of china;

brigadier abdel rahim saeed, chief aide-de-camp to the president;

brigadier bashir mohamed ali, director of foreign relations office in the armed forces;

lt. colonel mohamed el muneir hamad, director of the office of the president and member of the secretariat of the president;

lt. colonel farouk ahmed omar, director of the office of the president for leadership affairs and member of the secretariat of the president;

mahdi mustafa el hadi, ambassador of the ministry of foreign affairs and member of the secretariat of the president;

ali ahmed sahlool, ambassador of the ministry of foreign affairs and member of the secretariat of the president;

colonel dr. ahmed hasab el rasoul, doctor;

salah ahmed ibrahim, minister plenipotentiary of foreign affairs and deputy director of the political department of the ministry of foreign affairs;

abdal hamed el tigani, senior inspector of the ministry of planning;

major al kheir abdel galil, private secretary to the minister of defence;

hussein salih, private secretary to the president;

kamal hassan ahmed, superintendent of police;

ahmed ghabani, announcer of the ministry of national guidance;

omar el zein, cameraman.

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu and Premier Chou En-lai Meet President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation He Is Leading

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council, today met major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan he is leading.

attending the meeting were huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a.; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

vice-chairman tung pi-wu and premier chou en-lai extended a welcome to president nimeri and the other distinguished guests from the sudan and were photographed with them.

leading members of the organizations concerned and chinese ambassador to the sudan yang shou-cheng were also present on the occasion.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Warm Welcome to Distinguished Sudanese Guests

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 6, 1970)

the "people's daily" in an editorial today expresses warm welcome to the sudanese friendship delegation led by major-general gaafar mohamed nimeri, president of the revolutionary command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs, on a state visit to china.

the editorial entitled "warm welcome to the distinguished sudanese guests" reads in full as follows:

the sudanese friendship delegation led by major-general gaafar mohamed nimeri, president of the revolutionary command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, arrives in peking today on a state visit to our country at the invitation of our government. the chinese people warmly welcome the distinguished sudanese guests coming from the arab battle front against imperialism.

the sudanese people have waged a protracted and heroic struggle against imperialism and old and new colonialism, headed by the united states in order to win and safeguard national independence. having repeatedly frustrated the trouble and sabotage activities made by imperialism since may, 1969, the sudanese government and people led by nimeri, president of the revolutionary command council, have been pushing ahead the sudanese national democratic revolution more resolutely. in march this year, the sudanese government and people, with a resolute and firm action, swiftly put down an armed rebellion engineered by u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism, dealing a hammer blow at u.s. imperialism and its agents in the sudan. recently, the sudanese government has adopted positive measures to create favourable conditions for eliminating foreign colonialist forces and for developing the national economy.

in the international affairs, the sudanese government and people have actively supported the people of palestine and other arab countries in their struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors. they have actively supported the three indo-chinese peoples in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and officially recognized the royal government of national union of cambodia under the leadership of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia. they have resolutely stood on the side of the afro-asian peoples and have made contributions to the cause of the afro-asian people's unity against imperialism.

the great leader chairman mao has pointed out, "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

at present, a new upsurge of the struggle against u.s. imperialism and its running dog, the israeli aggressor, has taken place in the entire arab world. the struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples against u.s. imperialism is an important component part of the struggle of the world people against u.s. imperialism. their struggle, the struggle of the three indo-chinese peoples and other asian peoples against u.s. imperialism and the revolutionary struggle of the american people are echoing and supporting one another. u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs are besieged ring upon ring by the people the world over.

the chinese people resolutely support the just struggle of the palestinian and other arab peoples. we are firmly convinced that the destiny of palestine and the arab world can only be decided upon by the palestinian and other arab peoples. so long as they strengthen their unity and persevere in struggle, the palestinian and other arab peoples will certainly be able to smash any schemes of u.s. imperialism and its accomplice to disrupt the unity among the arab countries, strangle the arab people's struggle against imperialism and dominate the arab world. they will certainly win complete victories in the palestinian cause for national liberation and in the national liberation movement of the arab countries.

the chinese and sudanese peoples have established profound friendship in their common struggle against imperialism and their relations of friendship and cooperation have further developed in recent years. in june this year, the sudanese government friendship delegation led by treasury minister mansour mahgoub visited china. now the sudanese friendship delegation led by president nimeri comes to china from afar on a friendly visit. we wish the distinguished sudanese guests every success in their visit and are firmly convinced that the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and the sudan will certainly be further consolidated and developed.

President Nimeri Holds Talks with Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, this afternoon held talks with chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china.

taking part in the talks on the sudanese side were members of the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan: omar el hag musa, mubarak osman sinada, moawia ibrahim, abdullani el hassan, abdel wahab zein el abdin, lt. colonel mohamed el muneir hamad, lt. colonel farouk ahmed omar, mahdi mustafa el hadi, ali ahmed sahlool, salah ahmed ibrahim and abdal hamed el tigani.

taking part in the talks on the chinese side were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the departments concerned chi peng-fei, li chiang, liu ta-yu, wang hai-jung, chen mu-hua, ho ying, wang jun-sheng and cheng ta-yung as well as yang shou-cheng, chinese ambassador to the sudan.

the talks proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. the two sides exchanged views on further developing the friendly relations between the two countries and on questions of common interest.

President Nimeri and Other Distinguished Sudanese Guests Visit Peking Mills

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and the sudanese friendship delegation he is leading visited peking no. 2 cotton mill and the peking printing and dyeing mill today.

when president nimeri and the other guests arrived at the two mills, the workers beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans to give them a warm welcome. leading members of the revolutionary committees of the two mills told the guests how the workers of their mills studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and achieved new successes in grasping revolution and promoting production. in high spirits, president nimeri and the other guests went round some workshops of the mills. they inquired in detail about the production and the workers' life. waving the red-covered revolutionary treasured book "quotations from chairman mao tsetung", the workers warmly greeted the distinguished guests coming from the anti-imperialist front in arabia.

accompanying president nimeri and the other guests in the visits were chien chih-kuang, minister of light industry, and leading members of the departments concerned wang hai-jung, ho ying and yang shou-cheng.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Receives Chinese Engineering, Technical Personnel

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Aug. 4, 1970)

a.a. karume, first vice-president of tanzania, received in zanzibar today all the members of a chinese sawmill survey group who will be leaving for home after completing their tasks in assisting tanzania in the survey work.

during the reception, first vice-president karume praised the chinese engineering and technical personnel for their outstanding results and whole-hearted spirit in their work.

the minutes of talks on the construction of a sawmill on zanzibar island with chinese assistance was signed in zanzibar on july 31.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 18, 1970 No. 4720

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"3-SUPPORT, 2-MILITARY" WORK

Increase Consciousness of Continuing Revolution, Further Successfully Carry Out Three-Support, Two-Military Work

- Some cases of "What should be done?" in the ideological revolutionization of "three-support" and "two-military" personnel of a certain unit of the Air Force -

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao August 8, 1970)

"Support the Left" is a long-term job that requires perseverance and constant attention from PLA support-the-Left personnel, according to the following article, which takes those personnel to task who think that the job is "almost done" and want to go back to their barracks.--SCMP Ed.

What Should Be Done When Some Support-the-Left Personnel Have the Idea That Their Support-the-Left Task Is "Almost" Fulfilled?

While the struggle-criticism-transformation movement is intensifying step by step and new victories are being continually won, some support-the-Left personnel think that "the project is completed" and the support-the-Left task is "almost" fulfilled, and so they have the idea that "after purging of the ranks and rectifying of the Party, we can pack up and go back to our barracks."

The principal cause that gives rise to such an idea is (i) lack of sufficient understanding of the long-termed character of the struggle to implement at the basic level the fundamental task of consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat; (ii) lack of a firm idea of class struggle; and (iii) lack of the spirit of continuous and thorough revolution. What should be done?

The support-the-Left personnel stationed at Shanghai Factory No. 64 have done the following:

(1) Making clear that implementation of the fundamental task of consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat at the basic level is a task of long-term struggle, and establishing the idea of long-term support for the Left.

Factory No. 614 used to be an "old, big and difficult" unit. Inspired by the spirit of the 9th Congress of the Party, the struggle-criticism-transformation movement made rapid progress. In February this year a new Party committee was established. At the time some support-the-Left personnel began to think that the support-the-Left task was "almost" fulfilled. As a result, the following phenomena appeared in their work: Less attention was paid to the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought by the leadership squads, there was less going deep into the masses to do hard and careful ideological work on them, and there was less active consideration and solving of problems.

The Party branch of the PLA propaganda team realized that the principal cause that gave rise to such a living idea was that a small number of comrades had insufficient understanding of the long-termed character of the struggle to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat. With Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat as the key, the Party branch organized all to study repeatedly Vice Chairman Lin's political report at the Party's 9th Congress, to make them realize that the struggle to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat was a long-term one.

The comrades said: "Implementation of the fundamental task of consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat at the basic level was a task of long-term struggle. Therefore, our support-the-Left work should also be long-termed. Instead of being almost finished, 'three-support' and 'two-military' work still has a long and difficult way to go. In order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat ceaselessly, we must continue to carry out 'three-support' and 'two-military' work well."

(2) Making clear that the coming to an end of the "purification of the ranks" and "Party rectification" does not amount to the conclusion of the class struggle, and establishing the idea of long-term prosecution of class struggle.

Under the excellent situation, some support-the-Left personnel were lulled into a false sense of security and showed contempt for the enemy. They said, "Those class enemies in the factory who deserve to be struggled against and criticized are struggled against and criticized. A new Party committee has been established, and our support-the-Left task is 'almost' complete."

In view of the weakness of the concept of class struggle among some of the support-the-Left personnel, the Party branch of the PLA propaganda team organized all to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's teaching, "We have already won a great victory. However, the defeated class will continue to struggle. These people are still present, and so is the class."

In addition, the Party branch called "a meeting to analyze the situation of the class struggle" with reference to the reality of class struggle both inside and outside the factory, and gave the support-the-Left personnel education in practical class struggle, to enabled them to realize profoundly that the coming to an end of the purging of the class ranks and rectification of the Party did not mean the conclusion of the class struggle.

As a result, the idea of class struggle among the support-the-Left personnel has been strengthened, the tendency to slacken efforts a little bit is overcome, and the idea of long-term waging of class struggle is established.

There is a cadre who, thinking that the support-the-Left work was "almost" done, had the idea of "recalling the troops and returning to the barracks." At a "meeting to analyze the situation of the class struggle," all took part in an analysis of the new trend of class struggle. The many living facts of class struggle gave the cadre a great education. He said with deep understanding: "Don't be afraid of the enemy who refuses to give up, but be afraid of our own ideological slackening. As the class enemy sharpens his knife everyday, we support-the-Left personnel must not withdraw from the first line of class struggle."

(3) Making clear the relation between victory at the end of a phase and ultimate victory, and establishing the idea of thorough revolution.

After the inauguration of the new Party committee of Factory No. 614, Li Wei, one of the support-the-Left personnel, thought that "there was not much left to be done and it was time to go back to the unit and to one's soldiering." His comrades helped him earnestly study Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We cannot say that we have won ultimate victory. We cannot say that even in another several decades." This made him realize deeply that the inauguration of the new Party committee meant only a new victory won in the work of struggle, criticism and transformation, but that compared to the ultimate victory of the Chinese revolution, it was only a small step in a 10,000-li long march. He also realized that if he saw only the victory of the current phase, but did not see the struggle ahead and forgot the faraway objective of a revolutionary, then he would be making a "half-baked revolution."

Together with his comrades, he checked the condition of implementation of every one of Chairman Mao's series of latest directives on the struggle-criticism-transformation phase of the great proletarian cultural revolution in the work in the factory, and deeply realized that after the inauguration of the new Party committee, the support-the-Left personnel, instead of having nothing more to do, had more work to do. Accordingly, they joined in the fight with redoubled vigor to help the leadership squad of the Party committee carry out ideological development successfully.

Some Comrades Are Afraid That Having Supported the Left Too Long, They May Not Be Able To Preserve Their Character of Military Representatives. What Should Be Done?

Some comrades think that being engaged in "three-support" and "two-military" work, they "listen to local views, see local things, and do local work," and may gradually be "localized." They are afraid that as time goes on, it will be more and more difficult for them to preserve the special character of military representatives. The cause that gives rise to this idea is: first, lack of correct understanding of the special character of military representatives; and second, disregard of the subjective initiative of man. What should be done?

The following is the experience of the support-the-Left personnel stationed in Hsin Hua Bookstore of Shanghai.

(1) Correctly knowing the special character of military representatives and bringing proletarian politics to the fore in doing everything.

The support-the-Left personnel stationed in Hsin Hua Bookstore of Shanghai have deeply understood this in the practice of struggle: What is the special character of a military representative? To strive to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, vigorously bring proletarian politics to the fore, persevere in the four firsts, promote the three-eight style of work in a big way, etc., is the most basic, most important special character of a military representative. If in our support-the-Left work we firmly bear in mind this most basic special character, we shall always be able to promote and preserve it. Where we do our job and what we do does not matter. If a military representative does not study Chairman Mao's works hard, does not bring proletarian politics to the fore, does not persevere in the four firsts, and does not promote the three-eight style of work in a big way, he will not be able to preserve the special character of a military representative, even if he spends all his time in the armed forces.

So the support-the-Left personnel bear constantly in mind this most basic special character of military representatives. Although support-the-Left work is heavy and diverse, they always place in the first position the living study and living application of Chairman Mao's works and the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore. In assigning tasks, they assign first of all the task of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and in summing up experience, they sum up first of all the experience of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. All work is measured and examined with the standards of bringing proletarian politics to the fore. Since the past several years they have been doing that everyday and in everything, always preserving the special character of military representatives.

(2) Making clear the relation between internal and external factors, and strengthening one's own ideological remolding.

Chang K'o-li, a newly promoted cadre, came to Hsin Hua Bookstore to support the Left. He was often praised by some people, who said he was "young and promising" and was "capable." He felt very "gratified" after hearing such praise. As a result, self-conceit and self-complacency grew slowly in his mind. He also began to be particular about his everyday living. When the comrades criticized him, he replied that his change was mainly due to influence from external circumstances.

Later, with the help of the comrades, he conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Materialistic dialectics holds that the external factor is a condition for change, that the internal factor is the basis of the change, and that external factors act through internal factors." Recalling the course of his ideological change after the beginning of the support-the-Left work, he deeply realized that his "change" was mainly due to his slackening of ideological remolding, that the influence of external circumstances had acted on him through change of inner thought.

Meanwhile, reviewing the advanced deeds of the "Good 8th Company of Nanking Road," he said with deep understanding, "Change in circumstances need not be feared. What should be feared is change in thinking. If we strive to remold our world outlook with Mao Tse-tung's thought, we shall never lose the special character of military representatives."

(3) Regularly carrying out education in tradition, forever preserving the essential color of our Army.

On the basis of the fact that the bookstore has many branches spread over a wide area and support-the-Left personnel are scattered, the Party branch of the PLA propaganda team bring these personnel together at specific times for training and set up study classes on particular themes, when the glorious traditions of our Army are studied and discussed extensively, so that all may remember that they are members of the PLA and forever maintain the essential character of our Army. Or, making use of the opportunity of preliminary and general ratings of 4-good units, the Party branch earnestly propagate and conduct study of the two "resolutions," conscientiously summing up the experience of support-the-Left personnel in fostering the glorious traditions of our Army.

Meanwhile, when support-the-Left personnel change shifts, the Party branch also take great care to give the first lesson properly. As soon as the replacement personnel arrive, they will be organized to study earnestly and understand Chairman Mao's "Report at the 2nd Plenary Session of the 7th Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party." Then, making the old lead the new, the outgoing comrades are asked to brief the new comrades about the situation, show them their style of work, and impart to them their experience, so that the new comrades may from the outset take care to maintain and foster the glorious tradition of our Army.

Some Support-the-Left Personnel Are Afraid That They Are Not Competent To Lead the Struggle, Criticism and Transformation in Professional Departments. What Should Be Done?

The following incident happened to the support-the-Left personnel stationed in a certain cultural unit. One day a music worker asked the

support-the-Left personnel to examine a song about the grasping of revolution and promotion of production by workers. The support-the-Left personnel, having heard the song, thought it "quite good."

However, the workers criticized it, saying it was "like a love ditty--soft like cotton."

Later, some others sent some other original songs to the support-the-Left personnel for their examination and comment. The support-the-Left personnel heard the songs several times but dared not express their attitude toward the songs. They felt embarrassed and began to have the living idea, "Not being familiar with these professional things, one cannot stand straight and exercise leadership."

An analysis showed the cause to be: (i) There was self-interest and fear that they might make a mistake and the responsibility would prove too great; and (ii) lack of confidence in their ability to exercise leadership due to lack of professional knowledge. What should be done?

The experience of the support-the-Left personnel stationed in a certain art unit in Shanghai is as follows:

(1) Raising the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, and daring to exercise leadership.

When at first he came face to face with problems concerning art, veteran fighter Chung Ch'eng-chang, thinking that he was an "outsider" and afraid that he might make a mistake by handling them wrongly, dared not do anything. Later, he earnestly studied, in relation to the practice of struggle in his unit, Chairman Mao's teaching on the struggle between the two lines in the realm of art and literature, and deeply realized that whether he dared exercise leadership or not was in essence a question of whether he dared to struggle for the defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. Not daring to exercise leadership or abandoning leadership for fear of making mistakes is itself a big mistake.

As a result of his study, his consciousness of fighting courageously in defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was greatly roused. He said, "I don't know about 'impressionism' or 'graphicism.' All I know is that I am a revolutionary loyal to Chairman Mao. In order to defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, I will resolutely change 'fear' into 'daring.' I will dare to shoulder responsibility and take risks." After that, he was able to put forward his views boldly on matters of art.

(2) Grasping the weapon and relying on Mao Tse-tung's thought for exercising leadership.

Comrade Chang Te-yu, a group leader of the PLA propaganda team, realizes from practice that Mao Tse-tung's thought is politically a magic mirror that reveals everything and also a microscope, and that once he studies and applies Mao Tse-tung's thought well and raises his own level of mastery of Mao Tse-tung's thought, he would be able to distinguish between the true and the false

and between beauty and ugliness, and to see which are proletarian things and which bourgeois things. Accordingly, he regularly organizes the support-the-Left personnel to study Chairman Mao's "Talks at Yenan Forum on Literature and Art" and his other brilliant works as well as "Summary of Forum on Art and Literary Work in the Armed Forces Called by Comrade Chiang Ch'ing at the Request of Comrade Lin Piao" and other important documents, so they may deeply understand the spirit of these writings and master the ideological weapon.

In actual struggle, they all analyze and distinguish things according to the six political criteria laid down in Chairman Mao's "On Correct Handling of Contradictions Among the People." At ordinary times, they also learn some professional knowledge. In accordance with the needs of the revolution of proletarian literature and art, they also decide what to keep and what to discard regarding the old things, so that literature and art may serve the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat even better.

(3) "Going out, inviting in," and mobilizing the masses to guard the pass together.

"The masses are the true heroes." The masses armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought understand the most, have the brightest vision and the keenest sense of smell, and are the most astute with regard to problems. By asking the masses to take part in guarding the pass, we shall be able to distinguish better which is fragrant flower and which poisonous weed.

On one occasion the creative art group painted 32 pictures in the countryside showing advanced deeds of the poor and lower-middle peasants in their struggle against a hailstorm and to avert a disaster. The support-the-Left personnel hung the 32 pictures on the wall and asked the poor and lower-middle peasants of the production teams to comment on them and evaluate them. They extensively asked the poor and lower-middle peasants for their views, removed the pictures that had a bourgeois flavor, and put forward a new program for creative art.

(4) Firmly grasping the fundamentals, and remolding the world outlook and concept of art of the literary and art workers according to the proletarian image.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Change in world outlook is a fundamental change." The support-the-Left personnel agree that the most important task in remolding the superstructure is to grasp firmly the remolding of the soul of art and literary workers with Mao Tse-tung's thought and let Chairman Mao's proletarian literary and art line occupy a ruling place in the mind of literary and art workers, so they may create more works that are popular with the workers, peasants and soldiers.

Accordingly, the support-the-Left personnel pay particular attention to mass study, mass criticism and repudiation, and the re-education of literary and art workers by the workers, peasants and soldiers. They say, "We must not act merely as 'product inspectors' whose duty is merely to distinguish the fragrant flowers from the poisonous weed. We must work hard on the fundamental problems."

When the creative art group were required to create serial pictures of On the Docks, the support-the-Left personnel organized the artists for earnest study of Chairman Mao's series of instructions on literature and art. They severely criticized the revisionist black line for literature and art, and went to the harbor to take part in labor, receive re-education, and foster thoughts and feelings of the working class. This enabled the artists to raise the level of their own ideological revolutionization and laid a good foundation for making serial pictures of On the Docks.

(By Our Own Correspondent)

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Unswervingly Taking the Road of Bringing Proletarian Politics to the Fore

- What a certain torpedo-boat flotilla of North China Sea Fleet learns from the deep-going study and implementation of the two "Resolutions"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao August 6, 1970)

Members of a torpedo-boat flotilla of the North China Sea Fleet carry out the "two resolutions"--the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference, also known under the title of "Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party," and the resolution of the 1960 enlarged session of the Military Commission of the Communist Central Committee--and build their force according to these resolutions.--SCMP Ed.

Recently, in a preliminary rating of four-good naval units, a certain torpedo-boat flotilla of the North China Sea Fleet of the Navy of the People's Liberation Army carried out the activity of penetratingly studying and implementing the two "Resolutions." Taking the Kutien Conference Resolution and the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission as the guide, they examined and summed up their work and took measures requiring further implementation of these Resolutions. After this activity, the cadres and the fighters understood more clearly the great significance of the two "Resolutions," heightened their consciousness in implementing these two "Resolutions" and promoted revolutionized and militant building of the naval units.

The Two "Resolutions" Represent the Orientation of Building of Army Forever

Vice Chairman Lin gave us this instruction: "The Resolution of Kutien Conference has pointed out to us the orientation in which to build our Army. We must 'renew the spirit of the Kutien Conference Resolution' every year." When the preliminary rating of four-good naval units started, the cadres and the fighters studied the two "Resolutions" character by character and sentence by sentence. They reviewed the fighting course our Army had paced and their personal experience. They deeply understood that: Chairman Mao's "On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party," that is, the Kutien Conference Resolution, has basically solved the question of the orientation and the line in building our Army. It is a great program of the building of the Party and the Army. The "Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party on the Strengthening of Political and Ideological Work in the Army," formulated under the personal guidance of Vice Chairman Lin, has

inherited and developed the glorious tradition of the Kutien Conference Resolution and has clearly and correctly pointed out the orientation for Army building and political work in the new historical period.

In the course of study, all talked about their understanding and discussed the meaning of the two "Resolutions" in connection with the current situation of struggle and the tasks for their naval units, thereby deepening their understanding of the importance of the implementation of the two "Resolutions" under the new situation. They were unanimously of this opinion: Going in the direction pointed out in the two "Resolutions," and perseveringly bringing the proletarian politics to the fore, the broad masses of cadres and fighters will be able to heighten their consciousness in sustained revolution, boost their morale, firmly establish the idea of constant preparedness, use the requirement of being good in political work to lead the other "three-good" requirements, and to build the company units and strengthen the fighting power of the naval units in an all-round manner in accordance with each of the "four-good" requirements.

The further the cadres and fighters carried on studying, the deeper their proletarian feelings for Chairman Mao became and the higher their consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's proletarian line of army building surged. They said: Re-study of the two "Resolutions" is geared to the sustained revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and is required in order that our Army will advance forever along Chairman Mao's proletarian line of army building, and is needed in strengthening combat preparedness and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. The two "Resolutions" are heirlooms and life blood of our Army. We must study them constantly, apply them repeatedly and advance forever along Chairman Mao's proletarian line of army building.

Tightly Grasping the Understanding of the Bringing of Proletarian Politics to the Fore, Heightening the Consciousness in Carrying Out and Defending Chairman Mao's Line of Army Building

Great leader Chairman Mao pointed out clearly in the Kutien Conference Resolution: "The Chinese Red Army is an armed body for carrying out the political tasks of the revolution." Vice Chairman Lin has given this instruction: "The fundamental spirit of Comrade Mao Tse-tung's idea of army building is that politics must be brought to the fore in building the people's army and, first of all, emphasis should be laid on political building of the army." In the course of study, the cadres and the fighters tightly grasped the fundamental question of whether politics or military science should be brought to the fore. In view of the fact that some comrades held that "they are almost perfect in bringing politics to the fore," they held a deep-going discussion, stressing that understanding should be heightened in three aspects as follows:

1. Clearly bringing proletarian politics to the fore has always been the basic principle in the building of our Army, and it is necessary to constantly guard against and firmly oppose the simple military viewpoint.

Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching "there is no construction without destruction," and taking the two "Resolutions" as the weapon, they sharply criticized the reactionary fallacies, such as "military affairs come first," "technique comes first" and "bring military affairs and politics to the fore by rotation," as promoted by counter-revolutionary revisionist P'eng Te-huai and Lo Jui-ch'ing, they clearly distinguished Chairman Mao's proletarian line of army building from the bourgeois line of army building.

Quoting its experience in following a tortuous path in creating four-good naval units in the past decade, the 2nd squadron showed that: In a year when politics is brought to the fore, the company advances; in a year when politics is neglected, the company retrogrades. As between politics and military affairs, politics is always the commander, and at no time should this order be reversed, these two be put in equal positions and substitute for each other. No matter what form it may take, the simple military viewpoint will eventually run counter to politics. Therefore, no matter how the situation may change, the orientation of bringing proletarian politics must never be changed.

2. It is necessary to heighten vigilance prominently and defend the motherland and to make preparations against the war of aggression, not only material and technical preparations but, what is still more important, political and ideological preparations. It is also necessary to prevent the tendency of only considering things and not men.

Bearing practice in mind, they repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "Soldiers are the foundation of any army; unless they are imbued with a progressive political spirit, and unless such a spirit is fostered through progressive political work, it will be impossible to achieve genuine unity between officers and men, impossible to arouse their enthusiasm for the War of Resistance to the full, and impossible to provide an excellent basis for the most effective use of all our technical equipment and tactics." They deeply realized that, so long as they were prepared politically and ideologically and armed themselves with Mao Tse-tung's thought, they would arouse their revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and be invincible.

3. It is necessary to make clear that class struggle exists for a long period of time and that there is no limit to the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore. It is wrong to think that "we are almost perfect in bringing politics to the fore." Chairman Mao teaches us: "Socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. We must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle." This has been pointed out in the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission: "The sustained revolution in society calls for sustained revolution in the people's thinking."

All analyzed the new situation of the current class struggles at home and abroad and the ideological situation in the naval units. They realized

that: So long as classes and class struggle exist in society, they will invariably be reflected among ourselves. Therefore, political and ideological work cannot be relaxed for even a single day.

Studying and Applying Mao Tse-tung's Thought in Living Way, Conscientiously Remolding World Outlook, and Taking Mao Tse-tung's Thought Forever as the Guide in Army Building

This is pointed out in the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission: "Hold high the red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, further arm all commanders and fighters with Mao Tse-tung's thought, perseveringly put Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of all work--this is the most fundamental task of political and ideological work in our Army." In the course of study, they generally called meetings to talk about the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and summed up experience from the basic level upward. They learned more deeply from the experience of many advanced groups and advanced personalities that the army units were assigned with one thousand and one tasks, and so long as they grasp the major link of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, they would have the soul and an orientation, solve all problems readily, and be able to exploit the revolutionary enthusiasm of the broad masses of cadres and fighters.

Taking the two "Resolutions" as the mirror, they examined the problems existing in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They were unanimously of this opinion: The key to implementing the spirit of the two "Resolutions" and raising the mass movement of the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to a new level lies in the further implementation of Vice Chairman Lin's policy and principle of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, developing the revolutionary style of integrating theory with practice in study, and making intensive effort to remold the world outlook.

They studied Chairman Mao's teaching in the Kutien Conference Resolution: "There are various non-proletarian ideas in the Communist Party organization in the 4th Red Army which greatly hinder the application of the Party's correct line." They reviewed the course of the four-good company movement. After making an analysis, they discovered that the reason why, in the struggle between the two lines of army building, some comrades could not consciously resist and overcome the influence of the bourgeois line of military affairs and could not perseveringly implement Chairman Mao's proletarian line of army building was, in the final analysis, because the bourgeois "self" was playing the devil in their minds, and was a question of world outlook.

They reviewed Chairman Mao's brilliant article, "Talks at the Yenan Forum on Literature and Art," and an editorial, "Remold World Outlook," by Jen-min Jih-pao, Hung-ch'i and Chieh-fang-chün Pao. They saw more clearly that:

The struggle between the two lines of army building is in essence a question of whether the proletarian world outlook or the proletarian world outlook should be adopted in building the Army. The proletarian world outlook is the ideological basis for carrying out and defending Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. If Mao Tse-tung's thought is not used as a weapon in destroying self and establishing devotion to the public, it will not be possible to firmly carry out and defend Chairman Mao's proletarian line of army building, and we shall waver ideologically once a storm arises. Once we put the proletarian devotion to the public in command, we shall neither waver in a storm nor lose our bearings on the sea in a misty night.

Building Party Organizations into Staunch Fighting Citadels, Leading the Army Units to Advance Forever in the Direction Pointed Out by the Two "Resolutions"

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us when our Army was built: "One of the reasons why the Red Army remains integrated after arduous fighting is that 'the Party branch is built at a company.'" This is pointed out in the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission: "A fundamental problem in strengthening the work in the company is that the Party branch at the company level must play its role as leader at the core and as a fighting citadel." After studying the two "Resolutions" and the new Party Constitution, the Party organization of this flotilla deeply realized that: Only by building a revolutionized leading group and a revolutionized backbone force of Party members will it be possible to lead the army unit to advance forever in the direction pointed out in the two "Resolutions."

After comparing their deeds with the demands for leading groups set in the two "Resolutions" and the new Party Constitution and with the five requirements set for Communists, they understood more clearly that: The highest standard of ideological revolutionization of the leading group is that it must be infinitely loyal to Chairman Mao, Mao Tse-tung's thought and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, must firmly and closely follow Chairman Mao's directives, and perseveringly act accordingly.

To carry out Chairman Mao's great strategic directives, "Heighten vigilance, defend the motherland" and "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," the 3rd chung-tui held a cadres' study class to examine the leading group's thinking of combat preparedness in connection with the problems in the work of combat preparedness in the army unit, thereby pushing forward the revolutionized building of the leading group.

After comparing their deeds with the two "Resolutions," they also realized that in revolutionizing the leading group, it would be necessary to maintain close ties with the masses, to act really in accordance with the regulations laid down in the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission, to develop democracy in the three main fields, and to strengthen revolutionized building in the course of mass struggle.

-- NCNA Correspondent
(Abridged by our newspaper)

* * *

"EVERYDAY READING"

Party Branch of a Brigade in Hopei Province Tightly Grasps "Everyday Reading"

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao August 6, 1970)

(According to NCNA Shihchiachuang, Aug. 5) To carry out in depth the mass movement of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and to revolutionize man's thinking, the Party branch of P'angchai brigade, Houts'un commune, Ch'Uchou hsien, Hopei province, pays close attention to exercising organizational leadership over "everyday reading" and continuously heightening the level of "everyday reading." They have learned from practice that: "Everyday reading" is a good form of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. To conduct "everything reading" well, the Party branch must concretely strengthen organizational leadership over it. Only in this way will it be possible to conduct "everyday reading" constantly and to do it with ever better results.

After the Party's "9th Congress," the Party branch of this brigade conscientiously examined and summed up the condition of the conducting of "everyday reading." The condition in two production teams attracted its special attention.

In one of these production teams, under the leadership of the production team revolutionary committee, the team leader, the militia platoon leader and an activist in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought formed a leading group specially for grasping the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. This group took the proper conducting of "everyday reading" as a major problem of revolutionizing man's thinking and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat at the grass-roots level. It regularly organized the commune members to eulogize warmly great leader Chairman Mao's great achievements, the endless power of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the incomparable correctness of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, thereby deepening their proletarian feeling toward Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought and enhancing their consciousness of studying Mao Tse-tung's thought every day. In this production team, thanks to the close attention paid by the team revolutionary committee, the "everyday reading" held by the commune members proved to be very effective and the situation of revolution and production improved unceasingly.

On the other hand, in the other production team, emphasis was also laid on making the commune members conduct "everyday reading" perseveringly. But because concrete leadership was lacking, the commune members did not carry out studying in connection with their problems, so that some tendencies, such as "putting production in the first position," were not checked in time, and revolution and production was hindered.

In view of this state of affairs, the Party branch promptly held a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class and organized the leading members of various production teams to study Chairman Mao's teaching conscientiously,

"However active the leading group may be, its activity will amount to fruitless effort by a handful of people unless combined with the activity of the masses. On the other hand, if the masses alone are active without a strong leading group to organize their activity properly, such activity will not be sustained for long, or carried forward in the right direction, or raised to a high level," and to discuss the relationship between mass movement and organizational leadership in connection with the experience gained by the positive and the negative examples of these two production teams. This made all understand that "everyday reading" was not effective because the leading group relaxed its organizational leadership. Accordingly, they decided to take strengthening of organizational leadership over "everyday reading" as an important item of work for the Party branch.

The Party branch of P'angchai brigade chiefly adopted these methods in exercising organizatinal leadership over "everyday reading":

1. Constant effort is made to educate commune members in classes and class struggle, so as to make them continuously heighten their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, temper their infinite loyalty to Chairman Mao and enhance their consciousness of living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

2. Activities of discussion and rating are carried out extensively. The Party branch of this brigade has learned through practice that: Discussion and rating is a good method for the masses to educate themselves. Once the activities of discussion and rating are organized well, it is possible to consolidate and improve the results of "everyday reading."

3. Effort is made to uphold the principle of learning fewer but essential things and to hold discussions in the form of enlightenment. The Party branch of this brigade adheres to the principle of learning fewer but essential things and applying what is learned, and organizes the commune members to repeatedly study during the time set aside for "everyday reading" one of Chairman Mao's viewpoints until they have understood and can apply it.

4. The backbone elements give help, the cadres take the lead and typical cases serve as a guide. The Party branch of this brigade formed a Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda and tuition team comprising 50 members including activists in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought and educated youths. The housewives who are busy with household chores and those who are old, weak, ill and disabled in the 260 households of commune members in the whole brigade are divided into 23 groups. Members of the tuition team are held responsible for teaching these groups. Advanced models of six different types have been set up and are sent often to the mass meetings in the brigade to talk about what they have learned from the "everything reading," thereby rousing all to find their shortcomings and to catch up with the advanced.

5. Effort is made to tightly grasp the style of study and emphasis is laid on integrating theory with practice. While organizing and leading

the "everyday reading," the Party branch of this brigade concretely achieve "four connections" in line with the concrete conditions in the brigade, namely, organizing "everyday reading" in connection with Chairman Mao's latest directives and the Party Central Committee's clarion calls; organizing "everyday reading" in connection with the current situation at home and abroad; organizing "everyday reading" in connection with the tasks in different periods of time; organizing "everyday reading" in connection with the living ideas of the commune members.

Because the Party branch of this brigade has tightly grasped "everyday reading," the broad masses of commune members are able to heighten their consciousness in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and promote revolutionization of their thinking. Now, in the whole brigade, touching deeds of wholehearted devotion to the revolution and to the public emerge in an unending stream and the situation ofrevolution and production is better than ever.

* * *

ELECTRONICS INDUSTRY

Shanghai Mass Movement Develops Electronics Industry

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Aug. 8, 1970)

the shanghai's workers mass movement to develop the electronics industry has put into production large numbers of electronic products of advanced national and international standards and made new contributions to china's socialist revolution and socialist construction.

this success has been won under the guidance of chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". the workers have given prominence to proletarian politics and thoroughly criticized the fallacy that "the electronics industry is something mysterious".

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the shanghai workers have relentlessly criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, showed soaring revolutionary enthusiasm and constantly pushed the production of the electronics industry to new levels.

the electronics industry has made still more striking advances this year in addition to meters and instruments industry and tele-communications departments which are turning out electronic products. this city's metallurgical, chemical machinery and electrical equipment, light and textile industries have also undertaken electronics production in accordance with requirements and their possibilities and manufactured materials for electronics, as well as electronic elements and devices.

various departments cooperated at the beginning of this year to produce within 13 days a chinese style machine for growing crystals. then they went on and in 50 days made fifty such machines. this miracle pushed the rapid progress of the electronics industry.

in the first half of this year, the city's output of materials for electronics, electronic elements, devices and equipment increased by a wide margin and new products, materials, techniques and technological processes up to and surpassing advanced national and international standards emerged one after another. electronics techniques have been widely applied in the metallurgical, machinery and electrical equipment, chemical, light and textiles and other branches of national economy. this has remarkably improved production in these industries and raised industrial science and technology to new levels.

in leading this mass movement, party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in shanghai's industrial departments repeatedly studied chairman mao's great teaching "political work is the life-blood of all economic work." they summed up the historical experience of the struggle between the two lines and persistently put proletarian politics in command, and in developing the electronics industry they consistently attached importance to the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and the revolutionization of people's thinking.

the production quotas of the shanghai no. 17 radio factory this year are at least double those of 1969. many products require

high standards and time is pressing. the factory revolutionary committee led the workers in studying over and over again the brilliant three constantly-read articles by chairman mao and helped foster their high aspirations to end backwardness in the electronics industry for the sake of the chinese revolution and the world revolution. the workers made hard and ingenious efforts, tapped the potential of production and made technical innovations. they fulfilled all production tasks in an outstanding way in the first half of this year. output was at least double and many products of the most advanced standards urgently needed by the state were trial-manufactured.

party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels fully mobilized the masses, waged a "people's war" and smashed the fallacy that "electronics industry was something mysterious". the departments concerned under the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee fully mobilized a great number of small factories and cooperatives which had only been able to do simple processing to take part in electronic production. they assigned these small factories to make important most up-to-date electronic products requiring high precision and high-grade standards, and encouraged the workers' enthusiasm and creativeness.

assigned to produce high performance transistors, the workers of chinkung clothing producers' cooperative in shanghai displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard work. they made more than 20 machines and instruments in a few months and produced the transistors which completely meet state standards.

breaking with foreign conventions, the workers started with self-devised methods combining with foreign methods and blazed a new trail in developing the electronics industry. the shanghai no. 29 radio factory used to be a small factory producing the wooden cases of radio sets. assigned to produce high performance transistors, the workers repeatedly studied chairman mao's teaching "the chinese people have high aspirations, they have ability, and they will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future." not hampered by their poor facilities, they devised their own methods and built in 21 days production line with high quality and productivity, with which high performance transistors were produced.

under the guidance of the leadership at all levels, the revolutionary technicians in the shanghai industry study and apply chairman mao's works in a living way, sharply criticize liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and persistently put mao tsetung thought in command of professional work. they made due contributions to the development of electronics industry and were welcomed by the workers.

the workers, revolutionary cadres and technicians in this city's electronics industry are now making further efforts to bring it up to more advanced standards, sum up their experience and push production to a still higher level, so as to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland by still more outstanding achievements.

EXEMPLARY PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Central China Province Production Brigade Changes Rocky Hills into High-Yield Paddy Fields

(NCNA-English Changsha, Aug. 8, 1970)

the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of the yenchiping production brigade in shaotung county, hunan province, central china, have built rice-fields on rocky, barren, water-deficient hills and now two crops of rice are grown annually on paddy fields that give stable high yields. per hectare output in 1969 topped six tons, ending the brigade's grain deficiency. it is known as an advanced unit in the provincial movement of "in agriculture, learn from tachai".

this transformation was accomplished within seven years under the guidance of chairman mao's teachings of self-reliance and hard struggle. the brigade's experience in winning high yields on the rocky hills has become an example for the communes and brigades in the mountainous areas of the province. the shaotung area has transformed more than 4,266 hectares into paddy fields since last winter, helping raise grain production in the mountainous regions.

the yenchiping production brigade is located on a rocky hill about 600 metres above sea level in the southern part of the lung mountains in central hunan. some poor and lower-middle peasants settled down there after they were driven out by landlords before liberation. they lived by hunting and grew poor crops among the rocks. in response to chairman mao's great call to "get organized", the poor and lower-middle peasants set up agricultural cooperatives after liberation and, then the production brigade under the people's commune. they dotted the rocky hill with small plots of arable land that totalled nine hectares, including two hectares of paddy fields. the scattered nature of the plots and lack of water meant low yields and only one crop a year. the people depended on state grain to meet their needs every year.

the fourth year of natural disaster hit the brigade in 1964 and a handful of class enemies tried to incite the commune members to give up and leave. at that crucial moment, chairman mao issued his great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". the brigade's communist party branch was determined to mobilize the masses to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants of tachai and build up the mountainous area with their own hands, smashing the class enemy's attacks. the party branch organized activities to recall past sufferings and contrast them with the present happiness.

six cadres who were communist party members recalled the misery of their families before liberation. they did not have any land then. some begged, some toiled for landlords and some reclaimed one or two small plots of land but the landlords took them away. chairman mao saved them from the abyss of misery and made them masters of the state. they reviewed the militant course they had traversed since liberation under the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party and made up their minds to carry the struggle against the class enemies and natural disasters through to the end. this greatly raised their consciousness of class struggle.

the party branch then got the cadres and commune members to study chairman mao's brilliant work "the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and the heroic exploits of the tachai poor and lower-middle peasants in transforming nature by relying on their own efforts and working hard. the commune members drew enormous encouragement from this. they declared with confidence: "the family of the 'foolish old man' had the determination to remove two great mountains beyond their doorway. why can't we 40 households turn the rocky hills into fertile land?"

the brigade party branch decided to build water conservancy works while reclaiming land in the hills so as to raise grain output. party branch secretary chou nan-sheng led some cadres and commune members in making an experiment on a rocky hill slope in the spring of 1965. they first removed the soil around the boulders and then blew them up with dynamite and levelled the ground as the foundation for paddy fields. they built ridges of stone. they collected soil everywhere and added it to the foundation they had laid and packed it down to conserve water. finally, they added a layer of fertile top-soil. a plot of paddy field was finally reclaimed as a result of their hard work. they reaped 85 kilogrammes of rice that year. this greatly inspired the commune members. the brigade reclaimed the hills over a period of seven years. it has transformed more than two hectares of paddy fields since 1969. it has built with rocks a pond with a capacity of 20,000 cubic metres and cut across the rocky hills ditches and tunnels totalling 300 metres long. this ensures that all its paddy fields give stable yields even in years of drought or excess rainfall.

thanks to the hard efforts of the commune members, the former barren mountain village of yehchiping now has terraced fields and irrigation canals. there is thriving agriculture, forestry, medicinal herbs growing and pig raising.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Defense Minister Khieu Samphan Sends Warmest Greetings to Comrade Lin Piao, on Chinese Army Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 8, 1970)

comrade lin piao, minister of national defence of the people's republic of china, has received a message from khieu samphan, minister of national defence of the royal government of national union of cambodia, extending the warmest greetings on the 43rd anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army. the message reads:

on the occasion of the 43rd anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, i have the honour to extend to your excellency, in the name of the people's liberation armed forces of kampuchea and in my own name, and through you to all the cadres and fighters of the heroic chinese people's liberation army, our salutations of militant solidarity and warmest geetings.

in the course of the past 43 years, under the guidance of the chinese communist party led by the genius and respected leader chairman mao tsetung, the chinese people's liberation army has made progress by leaps and bounds and achieved great successes in building and strengthening its combat power. it is, at present, not only a solid bulwark defending the peaceful labour of its people and ready to liberate taiwan, the inalienable territory of the people's republic of china, but also a bulwark of peace in asia and the world.

the people's liberation armed forces of kampuchea are exerting all their efforts to learn from the experience of the building and fighting of the chinese people's liberation army, strengthen the solidarity with the armed forces and peoples of the two friendly and fraternal neighbouring countries viet nam and laos, wage a long-term battle by griping firmly the arms in hand in order to drive out the american aggressors and the reactionary lon nol-sirik matak administration and make cambodia a peaceful, independent, neutral, democratic and prosperous country.

may the militant solidarity between the heroic chinese people's liberation army and the people's liberation army of kampuchea last for ever.

khieu samphan,
minister of national defence
july 3, 1970

ISRAEL

Golda Meir's Confession

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 8, 1970)

when a couple of so-called "super-powers" were doing their utmost to peddle rogers' plan israeli "prime minister" golda meir, a pawn of u.s. imperialism cut a grotesque figure before the knesset on august 4 to justify israel's acceptance of the plan. her speech was a confession revealing the attempts of her master richard nixon and his ilk to strangle the struggle of the palestinian and other arab people against imperialism and aggression.

rogers' plan stipulates that the arab countries and israel must agree to "a restoration of the ceasefire" for a "limited period" of three months. golda meir added to it a footnote: "the ceasefire must apply to all forces operating from the territory of a country which accepted it." in other words, the so-called "ceasefire" under rogers' plan is nothing but a demand that the arab peoples cease their fighting against aggression and that the palestinian guerrillas lay down arms and refrain from launching attacks against the u.s.-israeli aggressors from their bases in the arab countries.

rogers' plan contains a deceitful provision that the arab countries and israel must go to negotiations on the so-called "israeli withdrawal from the territories which it occupied during the 1967 conflict" in line with the u.n. security council "resolution". golda meir let the cat out of the bag when she shouted that "israel will not return to the frontiers of june 4, 1967." in other words, the "troop withdrawal" under rogers' plan does not mean that israel must withdraw its troops from palestine which it seized forcibly before, or from all the arab land it occupied in the war of 1967.

golda meir clamoured: "not a single israeli soldier will be withdrawn from the ceasefire lines until a binding contractual peace agreement is signed." that is to say, the aggressive demands of israeli zionism must be met in the specified form of a "binding contractual peace agreement"; otherwise not a single soldier of the israeli aggressor troops will be withdrawn. here, one can see that the "negotiations" and "troop withdrawal" set forth in rogers' plan are aimed at realizing the aggressive ambition of u.s. imperialism and its tool, israel. the fact that golda meir had received "major guarantees" and "a reply in the affirmative" from her master in the white house explained the frankness with which she divulged the secrets of rogers' plan at the knesset. both before and after the birth of rogers' plan, u.s. imperialism and israel had conducted a series of "talks" behind closed doors. besides, u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon himself had come out on many occasions to encourage israel. on the pretext of maintaining the "balance of forces" in the middle east, he declared time and again that israel will be further equipped with arms. shortly after israel declared that it accepted rogers' plan, nixon made a statement that he is "quite satisfied" with this. going wild with glee, golda meir bawled before the knesset: "i have reason to believe that president nixon's positive attitude to the task of preserving the balance of our security is both practical and consistent." all these utterances brought to light the substance of rogers' plan.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Local Activists of Japanese Socialist Party Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

a ten-member delegation of the local activists of the japanese socialist party led by mr. hisao kuroda arrived in peking today for a visit to china at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were leading members of the departments concerned ting hsi-lin, hsu ming, wang hsiao-yun and wu shu-tung.

kinkazu saionji, well-known japanese figure in peking, was also present.

MALAYSIA

"Voice of Malayan Revolution" Radio Calls on Malayan Peasants to Develop Extensive People's War

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 8, 1970)

the "voice of malayan revolution" recently broadcasted an editorial calling on the broad masses of the malayan peasants to unite closely around the communist party of malaya, develop extensive people's war, resist valiantly the oppression and exploitation by the landlord and bureaucratic classes and overthrow the reactionary rule of imperialism and its lackeys.

the editorial said that the feudal and semi-feudal land system remains to be a heavy yoke on the malayan peasants, restraining the rural productive power, hampering seriously the economic, political and cultural developments and keeping the broad peasants in extreme economic poverty and cultural backwardness. in recent years, feudal bureaucrats and landlords colluding more closely with comprador capitalists have carried out still more barbarous oppression and exploitation of the workers and peasants, driving them into untold hardships. the landlords and feudal bureaucrats which constitute less than ten per cent of the malayan rural population have occupied vast tracts of land while the peasants which constitute the absolute majority of the rural population have no or few land. this is the sinister result of the feudal and semi-feudal land system and the root cause for the daily-increasing poverty of the broad peasants.

the editorial said that according to the agricultural statistics collected in 1960 by the reactionary authorities, two-thirds of the rice-growing peasants in the country have no land at all. the states in north malaya, such as kedah, perlis, kelantan and northern perak, have more paddy fields as compared with other states, but two-thirds of these fields are occupied by 2,000 landlords. in kelantan state most of the paddy fields are occupied by 100 landlords while about half of the rice-growing peasants in the state have no land at all.

the editorial said, as compared with ten years ago, at present there are more and more peasants having no land or lacking land, and the land is more highly concentrated in the hands of a few landlords, bureaucrat capitalists and foreign monopoly capitalists. the rural class contradictions have thus become more intensified.

the editorial pointed out, these irreconcilable class contradictions can only be resolved by violent revolution. the various so-called "plans for land development" dished up by the puppet clique are, in essence, schemes for imperialism and bureaucrat capitalism to establish disguised serfdom and therefore, can only lead to further intensification of the class contradictions.

the editorial said in conclusion: guided by the brilliant thought of chairman mao and inspired by the continuous development of the malayan people's armed struggle, the broad masses of peasants in malaya have constantly raised their class consciousness. they are increasingly convinced that only by rallying themselves around the proletariat and its political party -- the communist party of malaya, working hard to resist the oppression and exploitation by the landlord and bureaucratic classes, carrying on people's war in an extensive way to overthrow the reactionary rule of imperialism and its lackeys, can they thoroughly smash the feudal and semi-feudal agrarian system and achieve final liberation.

MIDDLE EAST QUESTION

Rogers' "Political Initiative" on Middle East Question Further Exposed

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

recently, u.s. secretary of state william pierce rogers has wildly trumpeted, under the cloak of peace, about his june 19 "political initiative" for the solution of the middle east question as something conducive to the establishment of "a just and lasting peace" as expected by the people of the middle east. but, "sham is sham, and the mask must be stripped off." an analysis of the u.s. imperialist "political initiative" will enable people to see clearly that this is nothing but a middle east "munich" plot for realizing the fond dream of the "super-powers" to carve up the middle east into their spheres of influence at the expense of the interests of the palestinian and other arab people. now let's see what sort of stuff is this "political initiative".

first, it requires "the parties to stop shooting" and "restore the ceasefire". the "parties" are in fact the two parties: the u.s.-israeli aggressors on the one side and palestine and other arab countries, the victims of aggression, on the other. deliberately obliterating the distinction between the aggressor and the victims of aggression to cover up their own crimes of aggression, the u.s. aggressors are now hypocritically "appealing for a ceasefire". this means that the u.s.-israeli aggressors have the right to commit war of aggression against the arab countries while demanding that the latter, the victims of aggression, stop their counter-attack against the aggressors. this also means that the palestinian people under the circumstances of the land

of palestine being occupied by the u.s.-israeli aggressors must also "stop shooting" and have no right to defeat the aggressors and liberate their occupied homeland through revolutionary war. this "ceasefire" means that the palestinian people should not go in for armed struggle for national liberation, that the arab countries should not wage struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors and that the u.s.-israeli aggressors would be in a legal position to consolidate their base for aggression. the palestinian guerrillas who have seen through the evil design behind this "ceasefire" replied firmly: "no exclamation"

people may recall that after the u.s.-israeli aggressors launched the large-scale war of aggression against the arab countries three years ago, the so-called "super-powers" resorted to the "ceasefire" trick through the instrumentality of the united nations, thus rendering a great service to the u.s.-israeli aggressors. under the cover of the "ceasefire", the u.s.-israeli aggressors have not only reinforced their base for aggression, but have never ceased their ground and air attacks on the arab countries. this historical fact suffices to show the evil design of u.s. imperialism in demanding a "ceasefire".

secondly, it demands the recognition of the "sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of israel". this is an unreasonable demand which the masters of the white house have raised to the arab countries over and over again. according to this demand, to recognize the "sovereignty" of israel means to admit that israel, running dog of u.s. imperialism, can permanently deprive the palestinian people of their sovereignty while the palestinian people can never recover their sacred right to their own territory. according to this demand, to recognize the "independence of israel" means to recognize the legal existence of israeli zionism artificially created by u.s. imperialism while arab people cannot achieve their national independence and national liberation. according to this demand, to recognize the "territorial integrity of israel" means to recognize the complete occupation of palestine by israel, the u.s. imperialist tool of aggression, as well as the legalization of the israeli invasion of the territory of the arab countries under the pretext of guaranteeing the "security of israel's boundary". obviously, to recognize the so-called "sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of israel" would mean to write off the palestinian people's cause of national liberation while continuing to assure u.s. imperialism a base for aggression in the middle east. to this unreasonable demand of u.s. imperialism, the palestinian and other arab people have replied in one voice: reject it exclamation resolutely reject it exclamation

but rogers went so far as to declare threateningly: "the sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity of israel is very important for our national interest." in face of the awakened middle east people today, rogers is just ridiculously overrating himself by waving his baton of big-power hegemony. how could the "national interest" of the united states, which lies far away on the other side of the atlantic, be so closely tied up with the lot of israeli zionism? does it not fully show that the nature of u.s. imperialism in supporting israel in its aggression against the middle east will never change? no wonder rogers has time and again declared: "our policy vis-a-vis israel remains constant. it has not changed." from this people can see that the "political settlement" of the middle-east question demanded by u.s. imperialism is merely a political fraud for protecting the israeli aggressors at the expense of the interests of palestinian and other arab people.

thirdly, it demands protection of the "interest of the united states". u.s. imperialism has been saying outright that the middle east is "extremely important" to it, and therefore, a "political settlement" is required to protect the interest of u.s. imperialism. what is the u.s. interest? nixon has stated many a time: first, petroleum, and second, the strategic position. assistant secretary of state of the u.s. state council joseph sisco said on july 12: "the mediterranean is important in terms of strategic interest to the united states. the middle east is a gateway not only to the persian gulf, but to the indian ocean. it is important in terms of our policy in africa." the "interests" trumpeted by u.s. imperialism are nothing but the "interests" of the aggressors and the marauders. in the eyes of u.s. imperialism, the middle east, an area of strategic importance with rich oil resources, does not belong to the middle east people but lies within the sphere of u.s. imperialist "interest". in terms of the "interest" of u.s. oil magnates, the net profit they grabbed from middle east oil mounted to more than 1,000 million u.s. dollars every year. but they are still dissatisfied and want to squeeze greater profit. in terms of the pentagon's counter-revolutionary global "strategic interest", u.s. imperialism is vainly attempting to occupy the entire middle east strategic gateway so as to facilitate its further control over europe and aggression on asia and africa. u.s. imperialism is now eager to carry into effect the "political solution" plot precisely because it wants to realize its policies of aggression and war and definitely not a so-called "just and lasting peace" in the middle east. is this not perfectly clear?

fourthly, it wants "to maintain the balance of power" in the middle east. around the time when rogers dished up the "political initiative", the chieftain of u.s. imperialism nixon vociferously preached the fallacy about the so-called two "super-powers" maintaining "the balance of power in the middle east". by this, u.s. imperialism aims on the one hand at covering up its crime of intensifying the arming of israel and, on the other, at collaborating with its accomplice to push the middle east "munich" plot.

the fallacy of "maintaining the balance of power" is merely a synonym for the vain attempt of the "super-powers" to contend for and divide the spheres of influence in the middle east. according to this fallacy, "two super-powers" can determine the destiny of the middle east, divide the spheres of influence there and sacrifice the small nations and leave them at their tender mercies. this is completely the gangster logic of jungle law of big-power hegemony.

nixon has again dug up this rubbish from the garbage heap of history in the 1970s' to create counter-revolutionary opinion for pushing a middle east "munich" plot by u.s. imperialism and its accomplice. nixon raved that "it is in u.s. interests to maintain the balance of power". he threatened that "once the balance of power shifts..., there will be a war." therefore, he asked another so-called "super-power" to "cooperate" with him and help him in plotting the middle east "munich". certain people of another so-called "super-power" who are afraid of u.s. imperialism and more afraid of revolution, are working hand in glove with u.s. imperialism and running hither and thither to work for the realization of this criminal scheme, in a vain attempt to force the palestinian people and the people of arab countries to give up their just struggle.

but, the awakened arab people resolutely oppose the rogers' "political initiative" and point out that it is a political scheme under which the destiny of small countries will be

decided upon by big powers at the sacrifice of the interests of small countries. in an editorial on july 26, "fateh", organ of the central committee of the palestine liberation organization, solemnly pointed out: "if those big powers still believe they are a force that still controls the world, imposes conditions, and draws maps, we will say no to them. we will draw the map of our land with our own hands, ... and we, the people of this land, should determine our destiny ourselves." today, the destiny of the middle east should be determined by the one hundred million arab people, and not by one or two "super-powers". the era that big powers decided the destiny of small countries has gone forever. this is a law of history. if one or two "super-powers" obstinately try to run counter to this law of history, dream of pulling the wheel of history back to the 1930s' and duplicate the "munich" plot of the 1930s' in the middle east, they will certainly knock their heads against a brick wall.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Commander-in-Chief of Pakistan Navy Greets Chinese Army Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 8, 1970)

hsiao ching-kuang, commander of the navy of the chinese people's liberation army, has received a message of greetings from vice-admiral muzaffar hasan, commander-in-chief of pakistan navy, on the 43rd anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

the message said: "i write to convey to you and the valiant forces of the chinese people's republic navy, the high esteem and regards of the pakistan navy, on the happy occasion of the armed forces day of the people's republic of china.

"we are confident that the armed forces of the people's republic of china will, as always, continue to fight in the cause of justice and peace, and safeguard the life and liberty of their people's."

Premier Chou En-lai Sends Message of Sympathy to President Yahya Khan on East Pakistan Flood

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message to agha mohammad yahya khan, president of the islamic republic of pakistan, expressing deep sympathy and solicitude to him concerning the serious floods in east pakistan recently. the full text of the message of sympathy reads:

his excellency agha mohammad yahya khan,
president of the islamic republic of pakistan,
rawalpindi

upon learning of late about the serious floods in east pakistan, the chinese people are very much concerned for the people in the afflicted areas. on behalf of the chinese government and people, i wish to express deep sympathy and

solicitude to you and, through you, to the people of the afflicted areas.

chou en-lai
premier of the state
council of the people's
republic of china

peking, august 7, 1970.

CHINA AND RUMANIA

Chinese Ambassador Gives Banquet in Honor of Rumanian Military Delegation

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Aug. 8, 1970)

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to rumania, gave a banquet in the chinese embassy yesterday evening in honour of colonel general ion ionita, minister of armed forces of rumania, and all members of the rumanian military delegation led by him. the delegation had returned here recently after visiting china.

present on the occasion were: lieutenant general ion coman, vice-minister of armed forces and secretary of the supreme political commission of the armed forces of rumania; lieutenant general octavian orban, first deputy chief, and lieutenant general constantin popa, deputy chief, of the general staff of the rumanian armed forces, and other comrades of the rumanian armed forces.

lin chien, military attache of the chinese embassy, was present.

at the banquet, minister ion ionita said that he was very much pleased that chairman mao and other chinese leading comrades met with the delegation during its visit in china. this left him a profound impression, he added. he warmly praised the tremendous achievements in socialist revolution and socialist construction and in the building of national defence gained by the chinese people under the leadership of the central committee of the communist party of china with chairman mao as its leader and with vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader. he expressed great satisfaction with the visit in china.

the guests and hosts repeatedly proposed toasts to the steady development of the friendship between the peoples and armies of china and rumania, to the health of chairman mao tsetung and to the health of president nicolae ceausescu.

a warm and friendly atmosphere prevailed throughout the banquet.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

President of Somali Supreme Revolutionary Council Greets Chinese Army Day

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Aug. 7, 1970)

chang ching-fang, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in somalia, yesterday received a letter from major general mohamed siad barre, president of the supreme revolutionary council of somalia, warmly congratulating the 43rd anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army.

the letter said, "on the occasion of the 43rd anniversary of the founding of the chinese people's liberation army, i send your excellency my warm congratulations and best wishes for the future."

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Agreement on Economic and Technical Cooperation Signed between Governments of People's Republic of China and People's Republic of Southern Yemen

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

an agreement on economic and technical cooperation between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the people's republic of southern yemen was signed in peking today.

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, signed the agreement on behalf of their respective governments.

present on the side of southern yemen were: ali salem al-beedh, minister of foreign affairs; haider abubaker al-attas, minister of works and communications; mohammed suleiman nasser, minister of agriculture and agrarian reform; anis hassan yahya, minister of economy and industry; ali saleh ubad (moqbel), member of the general command of the national front; abdulla aboda hamam, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of southern yemen in china; and the entourage of the delegation.

present on the chinese side were: li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and leading members of the organizations concerned chi peng-fei, li chiang, feng yung-shun, hsieh huai-ten, tao chi, chen mu-hua, kung ta-fei and han hsu; and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen.

Chairman Robaya and Delegation of People's Republic of Southern Yemen Leaves Peking for Shenyang

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 8, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading left peking for shenyang by special plane this morning in the company of su yu, vice-minister of national defence.

they were given a warm send-off at the airport by tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china; huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a.; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and several thousand revolutionary people in the capital.

peking airport today flew the national flags of the people's republic of china and the people's republic of southern yemen. crowds gathered at the airport, holding streamers inscribed in chinese and arabic "long live the friendship between the people of china and southern yemen" and other slogans. when chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from southern yemen arrived in the company of vice-chairman tung pi-wu, cheers burst out and people beat drums and gongs. the airport was permeated with an atmosphere of profound friendship between the chinese and southern yemeni people and their unity in opposing imperialism.

a grand farewell ceremony was held at the airport. the band played the national anthems of southern yemen and china. accompanied by vice-chairman tung pi-wu, chief of general staff huang yung-sheng and others, chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests reviewed a guard of honour composed of men of the three services of the chinese people's liberation army, militiamen and red guards. the distinguished southern yemeni guests then walked round to bid farewell to the crowds. people waved the national flags of the two countries and bouquets and shouted "a warm send-off to the distinguished guests from southern yemen" and other slogans. revolutionary artists performed the "harvest dance" and the "waist-drum dance". chairman robaya kept waving to the crowds in acknowledgement.

also seeing the guests off at the airport were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, chen chi-yu, chi fang, hu yu-chih and hsieh fu-min;

leading members of the chinese people's liberation army, the government departments concerned, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the peking municipal revolutionary committee wang hsin-ting, tien wei-hsin, feng yung-shun, chou hsi-han, tsao li-huai, chai cheng-wen, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, chen teh-ho, li chiang, wang an-chu, sung chen-hsien, liu ta-yu, hsieh huai-teh, chang wen-min, yang chien, tao chi, lu ching-lin, chien chih-kuang, hsieh hua, yang li-kung, wang yu-ching, jen tzu-hsiang, ting hsi-lin and ting kuo-yu.

present at the airport were also chan youran, minister of popular education and youth, and thiounn prasith, minister in charge of the coordination of the efforts of struggle for national liberation, of the royal government of national union of cambodia.

kung ta-fei, deputy director of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen, are accompanying the delegation to shenyang.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were also present at the airport to see the distinguished southern yemeni guests off.

Chairman Robaya Arrives in Shenyang

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Aug. 8, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading arrived here for a visit from peking by special plane this morning in the company of su yu, chinese vice-minister of national defence.

the distinguished guests from southern yemen were given a warm welcome at the airport by chen hsi-lien, leading member of the shenyang units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, li po-chiu, leading member of the p.l.a. shenyang units and vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, and more than 3,000 revolutionary people.

shenyang airport today flew red flags and was resounded with singing. an atmosphere of unity in struggle between the peoples of china and southern yemen prevailed. the national flags of the two countries fluttered in the breeze.

when chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from southern yemen alighted from the plane, the airport was astir. people who gathered at the airport beat drums and gongs. they repeatedly shouted "salute to the southern yemeni people exclamation" "long live the friendship between the peoples of china and southern yemen exclamation" and other slogans expressing firm support to the southern yemeni people in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism, firm support to the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism, and firm support to the three indo-chinese peoples in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

also present at the airport were leading members of the chinese p.l.a. shenyang units, the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee and the organizations concerned: liu yung-yuan, tsou yen, chang yung-keng, yang chun-fu, pai chien, yin tsan-chen, wang tsung-chou, li chih-wen, li su-wen and cheng hsiang-chiu.

kung ta-fei, leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy

in southern yemen, accompanied chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests to shenyang.

this afternoon, chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests visited a small-tractor plant in shenyang and watched a shooting practice by shenyang militiamen. they were warmly received by the workers and militiamen.

Liaoning Provincial Revolutionary Committee Chairman Chen Hsi-lien Fetes Distinguishing Guests from Southern Yemen

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Aug. 8, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading were given a warm welcome at a banquet here this evening by chen hsi-lien, leading member of the shenyang units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee.

su yu, chinese vice-minister of national defence who accompanied chairman robaya and other distinguished southern yemeni guests to shenyang, attended the banquet.

chen hsi-lien and chairman robaya spoke at the banquet filled with an atmosphere of militant friendship between the chinese and the southern yemeni peoples.

in his speech chen hsi-lien warmly praised the spirit of the southern yemeni people in their heroic struggle against imperialism and colonialism. he said: "we admire very much the just action and noble stand of the southern yemeni government and people led by the national front and chairman robaya in actively clearing out foreign colonialist forces, firmly defending the independence and sovereignty of their country and actively supporting the people of various coumtries in opposing u.s. imperialist aggression."

he said that the chinese people would always remain the reliable friend of the people of southern yemen and the other arab countries in their struggle against the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs.

in his speech, chairman robaya warmly praised the firm stand of the chinese people in supporting the anti-imperialist struggles of the peoples of the middle east, asia, africa and latin america. this stand heightened the revolutionary morale of the peoples of various countries, he said. speaking of the victory of the indo-chinese people's struggle, he said the victory of the indo-chinese peoples was also the victory of the peoples of the middle east and the victory of the peoples of latin america and the world in their liberation movements.

also present on the occasion were leading members of the p.l.a. shenyang units, the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, the shenyang municipal revolutionary committee and the organizations concerned li po-chiu, hsiao chuan-fu, liu yung-yuan, wang yang, tsou yen, chang yung-teng, yang chun-fu, chang hai-tang, yang chi, pai chien, yin tsai-chen, wen chu-min, wang tsung-chou, li chih-wen, li su-wen and cheng hsiang-chiu.

kung ta-fei, leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen, were present.

after the banquet, chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests attended a performance of the modern revolutionary peking opera "taking tiger mountain by strategy".

CHINA AND SUDAN

Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu and Premier Chou En-lai Give Grand Banquet in Honor of President Nimeri and Other Distinguished Guests from Sudan

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

vice-chairman tung pi-wu and premier chou en-lai this evening gave a grand banquet warmly welcoming major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and the sudanese friendship delegation he is leading, and expressing thanks to the distinguished sudanese guests for bringing to the chinese people the friendship of the fraternal sudanese people, the arab peoples and the people of africa.

attending the banquet were president gaafar mohamed nimeri; members of the sudanese friendship delegation omar el hag musa, minister of national guidance; mubarak osman sinada, minister of housing; moawia ibrahim, minister of state for foreign affairs; abdullahi el hassan, under-secretary for foreign affairs; and abdel wahab zein el abdin, sudanese ambassador to china; and other distinguished sudanese guests as well as sudanese friends in peking. when they entered the banquet hall in the company of vice-chairman tung pi-wu and premier chou en-lai, they were greeted with warm applause by all present, both chinese and foreign.

at the banquet were huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a.; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress.

among the guests at the banquet were:

samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and his wife; sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs; chau seng, minister charged with special missions; chan youran, minister of popular education and youth; dr. ngo hou, minister of public health, religious and social affairs, and his wife; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament, and his wife; huot sambath, minister of public works, telecommunications and reconstruction; keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister; and thiounn prasith, minister in charge of the coordination of the efforts of struggle for national liberation;

hyun joon keuk, korean ambassador to china, and his wife; bui tan linh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china, and his wife; huynh ann,

charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china; and diplomatic envoys of various countries accredited to china.

the banquet was held in the banquet hall of the great hall of the people. there were the national flags of china and the sudan on the rostrum. vice-chairman tung pi-wu and president nimeri made speeches at the banquet (their speeches to be released in full separately). when they finished speaking, the band played the national anthems of the sudan and china respectively.

in the course of the banquet, sudanese and chinese music was played. time and again, guests and hosts proposed toasts to the constant consolidation and growth of the friendship between the peoples of china and the sudan in the struggle to strengthen the unity of the asian and african peoples against imperialism.

accompanying the guests at the banquet were:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress hsieh fu-min, hu yu-chih, hu chueh-wem, chuang hsi-chuan and pei shih-chang;

leading members of the chinese people's liberation army wang hsin-ting, tien wei-hsin, yen chun, chou jen-chieh, tseng kuo-hua, li chia-yi, ma su-cheng, kuo yem-lin, kuo chao, chang yun-lung, chung hui-kun, yuan hua-ping, chai cheng-wen and wei po-ting; and

leading members of the chinese government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries: chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, wang hai-jung, li chiang, chen chieh, tu feng, liu ta-yu, chung yu-yi, hsien huai-teh, chen mao, li hsueh-shih, chen wei-chi, ma kuo-fu, li shu-jung, liang chang-wu, ho chan-ming, wang su, chang yi-hsin, li ching-hsin, yang chieh, kuo lu, chung ju-chun, liu ren, chao fa-sheng, chiao shu-hua, li liang-han, hsieh pei-yi, chen chen, liu hsien-chuan, huang hou-min, li ssu-kuang, wang chien-chung, wang liang-en, chang chi-chih, chang cheng-teh, tai cheng-yuan, wang shou-jen, li chi-huang, tsao cheng, chao cheng-hung, ma jen-hui, huang tso-chen, wang lei, jen tzu-hsiang, wang yung-shou and wu hsiao-ta; and yang shou-cheng, chinese ambassador to the sudan.

Speech by Vice Chairman Tung Pi-wu

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

following is full text of the speech made by tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, at the banquet in honour of major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and the sudanese friendship delegation he is leading:

your excellency respected president gaafar mohamed nimeri,

distinguished guests from the sudan,

friends and comrades,

we are very glad that the sudanese friendship delegation led by his excellency major-general gaafar mohamed nimeri, president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, has come from over a great distance to our country for a state visit, bringing with them the friendship of the fraternal sudanese, arab and african people to the chinese people. on behalf of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin, and on behalf of the chinese government and people, i express warm welcome to his excellency president nimeri and all the other distinguished guests from the sudan.

the sudanese people are a heroic people with a glorious anti-imperialist tradition. from the very day of the european colonialist armed aggression against the sudan, the sudanese people had unflinchingly waged valiant wars against aggression with spears and swords, with one rising as another subsided, and finally won national independence in 1956. since may 1969, the sudanese people, under the leadership of his excellency president nimeri, have victoriously pushed forward their national democratic revolution. you have repeatedly smashed the u.s. imperialist subversive schemes and nationalized imperialist-owned banks and enterprises, and thus further safeguarded national independence and state sovereignty. the chinese people are elated and encouraged by your victories.

in international affairs, the government of the democratic republic of the sudan pursues a policy of opposing imperialism and colonialism and upholding afro-asian solidarity, actively supports the palestinian and other arab peoples in their struggle against the u.s.-israeli aggressors, actively supports the african peoples in their struggles for national liberation, actively supports the three indo-chinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and has formally recognized the royal government of national union of cambodia under the leadership of head of state samdech sihanouk, thus winning the warm praise and support of the afro-asian countries and peoples.

friends and comrades,

at present a very fine situation prevails in the struggle of the people of the world against the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs. in the middle east, a new storm of the palestinian and other arab peoples against the u.s.-israeli aggressors is rising. u.s. imperialism and its collaborator are engaged in feverish activities in a wild attempt to split the arab countries, stamp out the flames of revolutionary struggles of the palestinian and other arab peoples and realize their dirty aim of controlling the middle east and dividing spheres of influence there. but the palestinian and other arab peoples have been well tempered through the practice of their struggle over the past three years; the days are gone forever when they could be ordered about by others at will. so long as the goal of the national liberation movement of palestine and other arab countries remains unrealized, the so-called middle east question cannot possibly be settled. the chinese government and people resolutely support the palestinian, sudanese and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism. we believe that the palestinian and other arab peoples, strengthening their unity and persevering in protracted armed struggle and

revolutionary struggle, will certainly be able to thoroughly defeat the u.s.-israeli aggressors. our great leader chairman mao teaches us: "the people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history." it is the palestinian and other arab peoples, and not one or two "super powers", who will decide the destiny of palestine and the arab world.

distinguished guests from the sudan,

although china and the sudan are separated by mountains and seas, our two peoples have forged a profound militant friendship in the long struggles against imperialism and colonialism. in recent years, new progress has been made in the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence. not long ago, the friendship delegation of the sudanese government headed by minister mansour mahgoub paid a visit to china. and now his excellency president nimeri has personally come to our country for a state visit. we believe that this visit will surely further promote the development of the friendly relations and cooperation between our two countries and make a useful contribution to the strengthening of the afro-asian people's cause of unity against imperialism.

we sincerely wish his excellency president nimeri complete success in his visit to our country.

in conclusion, i propose a toast

to the friendship between the peoples of china and the sudan and the friendly cooperation between the two countries,

to the victory of the palestinian and other arab peoples in their struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression,

to the victory of the three indo-chinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation,

to the victory of the anti-imperialist revolutionary struggles of the people of asia, africa, latin america and the rest of the world,

to the health of his excellency president nimeri,

to the health of all the other distinguished guests from the sudan,

to the health of samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of our friends and comrades exclamation

Speech by President Nimeri

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

following is full text of the speech made by major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, at the banquet given by tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, and chou en-lai, premier of the state council:

your excellency mr. tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china,

your excellency mr. chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china,

dear friends,

ladies and gentlemen,

we have come from the heartland of the african continent, where the war drums of liberation and progress in rebellion against colonialism and its agents are booming, where the voices of the african people who are making revolutionary strides along the road of national liberation and socialist construction are mounting everywhere, and where the labouring classes have stepped onto the stage of life and are building their life in accordance with their own will and interests. we have come from the african continent where the most fierce battles are being waged against racial discrimination and racial segregation with the aim of defeating the white colonialists who hate the people, hate the people's liberation and their having a better life.

we have come from the democratic republic of the sudan, which merges the hope of africa and the arab hope and provides a staunch backing for the arab front. this front is capable of resisting zionist colonial aggression and can stand the tests of battle. it has deep belief in victory and in struggle as the inevitable road towards this victory. we have come to your great country. we cherish sincere and noble sentiments for your people. we express our boundless admiration for your valiant struggles and for the spirit of your people in undertaking enormous sacrifices in the many years of struggle against colonialism and the reactionaries. we have come here in order to see the fruits of the long march of your people. your people, fearing no sacrifice, have shed blood and sweat and won great victory; this has opened a new glorious page in their history.

my colleagues and i have come here to see with our own eyes your people's ability in defeating the reactionaries and routing colonialism as well as in rebuilding their life on this fertile land for progress, prosperity and the raising of their living standards. the chinese people take the building of civilization as their own profession and have remarkably accomplished this task in human history.

i have come here in the name of the people of our country to express their boundless admiration for your struggle and perseverance in struggle with your strong tenacity and for your creativeness and indomitable will and to praise your tremendous achievements made at the service of mankind within a short period of time in the political, economic, social and military fields. you have made efforts to protect mankind

from the danger of avaricious colonialism, you have opened up for mankind new horizons for fraternal cooperation and given assistance to them so that they may rid themselves of colonialism, bring about its doom and usher in a glorious new era of mankind in which people can carry out construction in an atmosphere free from fear, force and bullying.

we have come here to have a look at all this, to meet the great people of your country who have created all this and to meet those who have led the people and turned the people's dream into a living reality and to have the happiness to meet a leader who advances at the head of the marching contingent and arms the contingent with his incisive thought, wisdom and benevolence. his heart is closely linked with those of the masses. the banner he holds aloft has won him an eternal place in the hearts of his own nation. this nation is all studying his writings, following his teachings and acting according to his instruction. this leader is chairman mao tsetung, who once said:

go to the people
live among them
learn from them
love them
plan with them
start with what they know
build on what they have.

your excellency mr. vice-chairman,

your excellency premier of the state council,

coming to your great country, i stretch out the hand of friendship to you in the name of the sudanese people and of the sons and daughters of the sudanese people who have led loyal and staunch struggles, achieved independence, carried out the october revolution and waged the may revolution. in the 15 years after independence, a reactionary regime had all along lain like a dead weight over our people. if it were not for that group of loyal and reliable people who shouldered the burden of struggle and won the great victory on may 25, 1969, that reactionary regime could have almost strangled the motive force of transformation among the people and obstructed their progress.

on that day, in the interest of the people, the armed forces, boundlessly loyal to the people and their aspirations, came out to destroy the reactionary stronghold, sweep away the obstacles to progress, opened up the gate for transformation, seized political power with guns, marched forward together in the noble ranks of the people, faithfully defended and promoted the people's revolution and turned their guns against all those who tried to check the progress of the revolution. on that day, the armed forces joined hands with the masses of our great people, who with their full strength came forward to give support to the revolution and pushed it forward without any hesitation or relaxation.

your excellency mr. vice-chairman,

your excellency premier of the state council,

today the sudan has a revolutionary system with the soldiers, workers, peasants and revolutionary intellectuals and other working people as its mainstay. it manifests the will and aspirations of the people of our country, it is a system which opposes colonialism and world imperialism and it leads the people's force to defeat their enemies. the greatest feature of the may 25 revolution lies in the fact that it leads

the sudan where it should go, to the camp of the freedom-and-peace-loving peoples. in order to uproot colonialism and reaction and to strive for national liberation, today we have, with the prospects of socialism, mobilized the forces of all the sudanese people in a vigorous struggle to carry out economic construction so as to remedy the erroneous past, surmount backwardness, realize the people's aspirations and relieve the people of their sufferings. we are devoted to the creation of a society where there are abundant products and fair and reasonable distribution among the masses of the people.

the sudan is fulfilling her obligations in the struggle against colonialism, giving moral and material support to the struggle against the white colonialists who are plundering the riches of africa and have all along been insulting the dignity of the african people, harbouring hostility towards them and to their right to a free life.

the sudan supports the struggles in africa, supports the struggles of the peoples of angola, mozambique, guinea (bissau), zimbabwe, namibia and south africa; she stretches out her hand of solidarity to the african progressive organizations opposing colonialism and stands together with them in the solid united front which is aimed at encircling colonialism and finally wiping it out from africa; she condemns the british government for its colonialist decision of supplying arms to the white minority government in pretoria in disregard of the indignant opposition of the african people and the freedom-and-peace-loving people throughout the world.

the sudan stands on the front of opposition to zionism, that military bulwark of world colonialism, and is loyal to its declared established policy of being determined to fight against colonialism, defeat it, smash it and, on its dead body build up a fair and just society. here i resolutely reaffirm the rights of the arab people of palestine over every inch of soil of occupied land within a progressive state of palestine. in such a state, all nations and religions are to be equal in respect to rights and obligations. we are determined to realize this goal, and we untiringly explore all avenues to this goal, because we stand for a just peace. the most striking fact following the june defeat is that the masses of the arab people can no longer tolerate such defeats. the palestinian people have taken up arms. the arab revolutionary forces, in order to liberate their territory and defeat the enemy, are determined to continue their struggle and stand up against the enemy and have carried the fighting to the stage of checking the enemy. we the democratic republic of the sudan believe that the palestinian people are the masters of their own destiny who will decide their own problems. from a historical point of view, the sudanese people have the duty to render full support to their struggle for the restoration of their rights.

likewise, we support the heroic people both in southern and northern viet nam in their struggle against the world imperialist forces headed by the united states. this great people have proved that they have an inexhaustible source of strength in their struggle. the more rampant, ruthless and savage the enemies, the greater the renovation in the people's life. situated in the heartland of the african continent, we cherish this people's struggle, and we recognize the revolutionary government in southern viet nam which is the genuine representative of their free will. their will has proved ever more clearly that imperialism is nothing but a paper tiger. we strongly condemn the united states for its brutal aggression against the cambodian people and we condemn it for its scheming and

espionage activities in all forms. we ignore the puppet regime in cambodia, and we oppose it to accelerate its doom. we support the struggle of the heroic laotian people and all the indo-chinese peoples.

the world liberation movements in asia, africa and latin america are growing daily in strength. as your great leader said, imperialism takes one sword in his left hand and another in his right, and we take up swords, too, following his example. we have been waging struggles at home against it, just as we are doing so in our foreign policy. we have expelled its agents, punished them for the people and settled accounts with them for their crimes of persecuting the people, and seized back for the people the things which have been robbed. we have nationalized the banks and confiscated their firms which were engaged in embezzling the people's property. we have started to liberate our country's economy from their hands, thus making available the first gains to our socialist construction.

in order to realize the unity of the country and mobilize the true masters of the revolution, all the people's forces are now engaged in setting up a committee for the people's charter. the people's charter is the programme for the revolution and the guide to their action. the masses loyal to the revolutionary principles have been rallied around it to realize even greater progress. the most important step we have taken for the realization of unity of the country is the putting forward of a revolutionary political solution to the question of unity of the sudan. we have given regional autonomy to the south within the framework of a united sudan in a socialist and democratic society full of social justice and without segregation or discrimination, where the sudanese live in dignity and freedom. socialism is incompatible with exploitation.

our victory has made colonialism uneasy, and so it has plotted to oppose the revolution in a vain attempt to defeat the revolution. colonialism has abetted its reactionary puppets whose interests are connected with its own and who oppose the interests of the people. but the army and the people under the revolutionary regime are now defending the revolution with their high consciousness and vigilance and frustrating the plots of colonialism. with confidence in victory and relying on their own strength and the solidarity and support of their friends, among whom are the great chinese people, they are defending the revolution and enabling the revolution to develop continuously, steadily and perpetually. ever since we arrived in hotien and peking, we have seen the happy smiles of the future generation. in friendly china, we have seen warm and sincere friendship and a grand fraternal welcome. from the faces of the adults, we think of the long march of 25,000 li and the victory won by your people from the first uprising to the hoisting of the red flag over this city and the vanquishing of all butchers and exploiters. from the faces of children, we see the brilliant future of your country. the radiance of your revolutionary guns has illuminated world peace. your people have suffered enough from the calamities of hunger, war, natural disasters, foreign intervention and bullying. however, your people have stood up like a giant and smashed the fetters. the people of various countries are learning from your people's experience, and the oppressed people of the world have seen hope from your victory. the relations between our two peoples are strong and solid. the fierce and unremitting struggles to defeat world imperialism and overcome economic and social backwardness and the conviction in the victory of the socialist principles and its dissemination throughout the world have bound us together. on the road of

struggle and of victory, you have started ahead of us, and we have confidence in your all-out support and we in africa will advance like the east wind. we stand together with you so as to restore the territorial integrity of your motherland and oust the colonialist forces and their agents from the land they have usurped. we stand together with you so as to break the imperialist blockade imposed upon you. we stand together with you so as to liquidate imperialist bases and its aggressive alliances and drive them out forever from this region as well as from other parts of the world. we stand together with you for the realization of a just peace in the world so that the people of all countries who love freedom and progress may have an opportunity to engage in construction.

your excellency mr. tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china,

your excellency mr. chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china,

dear friends,

i am grateful to you for such warm welcome and kind hospitality. please join me in drinking a toast

to the ever-lasting friendship between the chinese and the sudanese peoples and to the defeat of our common enemies,

to the realization of the aspirations of the people of various countries in their fight against u.s. imperialism and to the victory of their struggles,

to the reaching and surpassing of the advanced levels,

to the health of the genius inspirer, commander and leader chairman mao tsetung,

to the health of vice-chairman lin piao,

to the health of mr. tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the republic,

to the health of mr. chou en-lai, premier of the state council,

to the health of samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth,

to the health of messrs. heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of our friends present here exclamation

President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation Attend Modern Revolutionary Peking Opera "Taking Tiger Mountain by Strategy"

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 8, 1970)

major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and the sudanese friendship delegation he is leading, accompanied by tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china, and li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, this evening attended a performance of modern revolutionary peking opera "taking tiger mountain by strategy".

when president nimeri and the other distinguished sudanese guests arrived at the theatre in the company of vice-chairman tung pi-wu and vice-premier li hsien-nien, the audience greeted the envoys of the sudanese people with prolonged standing ovations.

the performance by revolutionary artists of the peking opera troupe of peking won warm applause from the distinguished sudanese guests and the rest of the audience. after the performance, president nimeri and the other distinguished sudanese guests, in the company of vice-chairman tung pi-wu and vice-premier li hsien-nien, went on stage, shook hands with the artists, congratulated them on their success and were photographed with them.

diplomatic officials of the sudanese embassy in peking attended the performance at invitation.

also accompanying the distinguished guests were vice-foreign minister chi peng-fei and leading members of the departments concerned ho ying, yang shou-cheng and han hsu.

US

Afro-Americans Fight against Violent Repression in US Cities

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 7, 1970)

afro-americans have launched new struggles against violent repression in lima, ohio and other u.s. cities in the past week, strongly protesting against the fascist atrocities of the u.s. ruling circles in persecuting afro-americans, according to reports reaching here.

the struggle against violent repression in lima was touched off by the shooting to death of a black woman by the reactionary police. on august 5, patrol police in lima unjustifiably dragged a juvenile into a police van. a black woman came to his aid, but the fascist police opened fire at her, killing her on the spot.

this bloody crime of the reactionary authorities aroused utmost indignation among the black masses. they took to the streets to stage a protest demonstration and resisted police suppression with stones. the reactionary

authorities imposed a curfew and ordered 350 national guardsmen from four surrounding counties into the city to conduct further suppression. the afro-american masses, heroic and dauntless, hit police cars with fire bombs and took up arms to resist police attacks. they got still more enraged when the reactionary police stormed into the afro-american area in an armoured car and besieged a local office of the black pantners. black snipers rose in resistance, shooting and wounding a deputy sheriff.

in cambridge, massachusetts, the black masses who held a protest demonstration at the end of july again held a demonstration on the evening of august 5 in defiance of the "curfew" declared by the reactionary authorities. 500 demonstrators gathered on a local square in protest against the reactionary authorities' persecution of afro-americans.

earlier, afro-american masses in harlem, new york city, took to the streets on the evening of august 1 to denounce the reactionary authorities for their policy of racial discrimination and fascist persecution.

Afro-American Struggle against Violent Repression in New Bedford

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 8, 1970)

the waves are roaring in the atlantic and the torrents of the afro-american revolutionary struggle are surging in the united states.

afro-americans in new bedford, a city on the atlantic coast in massachusetts, valiantly persevered in the struggle against violent repression in july, thereby vigorously pounding at the reactionary rule of the united states.

on the evening of july 8, large numbers of afro-americans in new bedford took to the streets and rushed to the city government's "model cities" office. while angrily shouting slogans, they smashed the doors and windows of the office, a set-up of the reactionary authorities to deceive and fool the afro-americans, and set it on fire, destroying the interior and the roof of the two-storey building. on that evening, afro-americans in new bedford opened a new page in the struggle against violent repression.

new bedford has a population of 104,000, where like in other u.s. areas, the afro-americans there suffer from brutal exploitation and persecution by u.s. monopoly capital. they live in over-crowded and makeshift ghettos. one out of every three afro-american workers is unemployed. it is a city with the highest rate of unemployment in massachusetts. at the instigation of the reactionary authorities, the police ride roughshod over the afro-americans, persecuting them unscrupulously. the afro-americans are fed up with poverty, unemployment and fascist atrocities, hence repeated struggles.

afraid of the surging development of the afro-american struggle against violent repression, the local reactionary authorities proposed a "model cities" programme, bragging about "eliminating" poverty and promising "more" and "better" housing for the afro-americans. they employed this tactics to deceive the afro-american masses in a vain attempt to lull their fighting will. but what they did was just the opposite. they carried out

urban removal -- pulling down hundreds of workers' homes to build highways needed by monopoly enterprises and to build high income housing. the lies of the reactionary authorities and the evil deeds of the "model cities" office aroused vehement indignation from the afro-american masses. the afro-americans were further enraged by the wanton beating up of a black truck driver by a policeman on july 8. their longstanding hatred and anger for the reactionary u.s. ruling circles erupted like a volcano.

the "model cities" office fire set the entire black ghetto in new bedford simmering. gathering in increasing numbers in the streets, the afro-americans became firmer and firmer in their fighting will. on some buildings, they painted the huge slogan "all power to the people exclamation" tney shouted slogans for jobs, housing, higher wages, freedom and emancipation and staged impressive demonstrations in protest against fascist persecution by the reactionary authorities and ruthless exploitation by monopoly capital.

to put down the momentous afro-american struggle against violent repression, the reactionary authorities resorted to the counter-revolutionary dual tactics to deal with the black masses. while calling out large contingents of fully-armed mask-wearing police to hurl tear-gas bombs at the demonstrators and savagely beat up the afro-americans, they "talked" with the black "delegates" who were appointed by them and were actually their pawns. however, the awakening afro-americans paid no heed to such manoeuvres, refused to recognize these scums as their "delegates" and expelled them from their ranks.

while the afro-american masses heroically resisted brutal suppression by the reactionary authorities, the local puerto ricans joined the struggle. groups of afro-americans and puerto ricans gathered together to discuss their fighting plan and concrete methods to resist police attacks, exchange fighting experience. they threw up barricades, and with rocks and clubs, they repelled many police attacks.

faced with the spreading and growing afro-american struggle against violent repression, the reactionary authorities colluded with white racists to persecute the black people. backed by the reactionary authorities, several truck loads of white racists smashed their way into the black community on the evening of july 11 and opened fire on a black crowd in the streets, killing a 17-year-old boy and wounding two others instantly.

the black people who had matured through combat knew well that their enemy were not the average whites but the reactionary ruling circles. white workers in new bedford also came to their aid and support and a group of white students joined the black masses to fight against violent repression. united together, the afro-americans, puerto ricans and white students mounted a fiercer attack on the reactionary authorities. they set fire to vehicles of the reactionary authorities, stormed stores of white racists and fought raging battles against the police with rocks and home-made bombs.

driven to the end of their tether, the reactionary authorities on july 12 flagrantly announced a state of emergency in the city, sent heavy police reinforcements into the black community, cut off the traffic there and made a large number of arrests, in a vain attempt to suppress the black people's revolutionary struggle in cold blood. having frustrated numerous sinister attempts of the reactionary authorities, the bedford black people showed no fear of brute force and answered government

atrocities with new and more determined fighting. they waged struggle against violent repression for five evenings running from july 27 to 31, when hundreds of black people burst into the streets and engaged the police in fierce battles. the flames of the struggle against violent repression were raging with increasing fury.

in his "statement supporting the afro-americans in their just struggle against racial discrimination by u.s. imperialism" issued on august 8, 1963, the great leader chairman mao pointed out: "the afro-americans are awakening and their resistance is growing stronger and stronger." this brilliant judgement has once again been confirmed in new bedford where the black masses have repeatedly smashed the machinations of the reactionary authorities and held out valiantly in their struggle against violent repression. before and after the new bedford struggle, furious afro-american struggles against violent repression engulfed scores of cities in more than ten states in the eastern, southern and central parts of the united states. swift and forceful, this movement is still forging ahead. it is certain that the afro-americans will win complete emancipation in the revolutionary struggle of the american people.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 19, 1970 No. 4721

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PARTY MEMBERS

Party Branch at Hungching Production Brigade Conscientiously Studies and Implements New Party Constitution and Educates Party Members to Become Advanced Elements in Continuing to Make Revolution

by

an NCNA Correspondent

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao August 9, 1970)

> Party members in a production brigade are required to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought, particularly his doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, in an intensive and living way, so they may fight hard and selflessly for the communist cause, including the "liberation" of all mankind.--SCMP Ed.

(NCNA Nanking, August 8) With a profound proletarian feeling of boundless loyalty to Chairman Mao, the Party branch at Hungching Production Brigade, Shahsi Commune, T'aits'ang Hsien, Kiangsu Province, has repeatedly organized Party members since the Ninth Party Congress to study and apply in a living manner Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, study and apply in a living manner Chairman Mao's doctrines on the Party, and educate Party members to look at and demand themselves to become advanced elements in the continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat in the light of the five "musts" in the New Party Constitution. As a result, the Party members in the production brigade have strengthened their consciousness of the continuation of the revolution and more firmly established the idea of devoting their lives to the struggle for the cause of communism. They declared: We must put our enthusiasm in the realization of the long-range communist goal and sweat for the great cause of liberating the whole mankind.

Firmly Establishing the Idea of Taking Up the Responsibility of World Revolution

Vice Chairman Lin pointed out: "We must not study and publicize only once the basic experience of this great proletarian cultural revolution, the history of the struggle between the two lines and Chairman Mao's doctrine of continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must repeatedly discuss them every year, every month and every day. "Following Vice Chairman Lin's instructions and in close association with practice, the Party branch at Hungching Production Brigade held seven study classes within the Party on the special subject of continuing revolution and organized Party members to study repeatedly and understand deeply Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, study Chairman Mao's doctrines on the Party and the New Party Constitution and incessantly heighten the consciousness of continuing the revolution to establish more firmly the idea of taking up the responsibility of world revolution.

Studies enabled everybody to acquire a profound understanding of the "four 'there is'" in this historical stage of socialist society. They further realized in association with the great and glorious historical mission of our Party: To keep the world in mind, stand firm at the post, pursue after the interests of the majority of people in China and the world, and devote the whole life to the struggle for the liberation of all mankind and realization of communism. These are the responsibilities of a Communist Party member.

In the past Party members in Hungching Production Brigade studied the "Three Constantly Read Articles," understood the meaning of further serving the people and transformed their world outlook and developed the role of the proletarian advanced element. After the publication of the New Party Constitution they further studied and applied the "Three Constantly Read Articles" in a living manner with the question of continuation of the revolution in mind according to the first point of the five "musts" for the Communist Party member.

After doing so, they have acquired a new understanding: "Learn from Chang Ssu-te's not forgetting 'totally' and 'thoroughly,' Bethune's example of taking up the responsibility of world revolution, and the foolish old man's example of assaulting the new summit of fearing neither hardship nor death." Everyone is determined to follow Chang Ssu-te's example of serving the people of China and the people of the world "totally" and "thoroughly," Bethune's example of developing the spirit of proletarian internationalism and communism and making contributions to the liberation of all mankind, and the poor old man's spirit of "being resolute, fearing no sacrifice and surmounting every dfficulty to win victory" in removing the three big mountains of imperialism, revisionism and reaction which sit on the heads of the people in the world, and in liberating all mankind.

Comrade Ku A-t'ao, an active element in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and a committee member of the Party branch, studied and applied before the masses who said she was a leader and good example in studying Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. She often spoke

to everybody about her own experience: "We must not see only the fluttering red flag without seeing the class enemy grinding his sword. Class struggle will continue as long as there is still an exploiting class in the world. We must follow Chairman Mao closely forever to make revolution and fight till the end for the realization of communism."

After establishing the idea of taking up the responsibility of world revolution everybody consciously associates every question he thinks about and everything he does with the great goal of realizing communism. They think about revolution all the time, look at the overall situation, work for the state, and concern themselves with the collective body. During the past five years Hungching Production Brigade achieved bumper harvest in grains, cotton and oils every year, gradually increased the amount of agricultural products sold to the state, and increased the collective accumulation incessantly. All Communist Party members and poor and lower-middle peasants stood at the height of making more contribution to world revolution and indicated unanimously that they wanted to sell the increased amounts of grain to the state. They said: "We practice three not forgetting when we formulate plans and engage in distribution: Not forgetting that the imperialists, revisionists, and reactionaries are launching or are preparing to launch wars of aggression; not forgetting the fact that most of the people in the world have not yet been liberated; and not forgetting "China should make bigger contributions to mankind."

Comrade Shen Yü-ying, Chairman Mao's good Communist Party member, lives on the river bank of Hungching, but her heart is with world revolution. She insisted on working over ten hours a day although her body was seriously paralyzed. She eagerly studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner, publicized Mao Tse-tung's thought to the extent of ever forgetting to eat or sleep, regularly wrote voluminous articles for mass criticism and repudiation, and she was concerned also about every item of work in the production brigade. After the 9th Party Congress she added another two heavy responsibilities on herself: Participation in collective productive labor which she could manage and management of accounting work for the cooperative medical service in the production brigade. Comrades were concerned with her health, but she said resolutely: "On the way of continuing revolution we must adapt our bodies to the revolution and must not adapt the revolution to our bodies" and "We must make revolution as long as we live and to make revolution we must risk our lives." The great ideals of communism and the consciousness in taking up the responsibility of world revolution are being turned into unlimited strength among the broad masses of Communist Party members and poor and lower-middle peasants in Hungching Production Brigade.

Fighting a Hard Battle of Destroying Self-Interest and Establishing Public Interest by Using the Spirit of Continuing Revolution

The Party branch at Hungching Production Brigade considered Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat as the fundamental guiding thought for doing a good job in

ideological revolutionization, incessantly fought hard battles of destroying self-interest and establishing public interest by using the spirit of continuing revolution, and elevated the struggle of transforming the world outlook to a new level.

During one period of time some Party members developed a self-complacent and lax attitude, saying, "We are all right when compared with the advanced. We can slacken up a bit after finding out what the backward are like. We can be proud of ourselves when we look at ourselves" under the favorable situation.

Grasping this living idea, the Party branch held three Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and organized the Party members and cadres several times to go outside of Hungching to learn from the advanced and mobilized all the poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members to engage in a big discussion. Everybody reviewed Chairman Mao's teaching "We must make the comrades continue to maintain their humility, prudence, modesty and caution. We must make the comrades continue to maintain the working style of arduous struggle" discuss the situation according to the viewpoint of "dividing one into two," examine activities of following closely, learn from the advanced, look for gaps, criticize haughtiness, self-complacency and stagnation, destroy metaphysical bourgeois world outlook in a big way and establish the proletarian materialist dialectic viewpoint. By doing so they realized: "Although we have scored some achievements, when we compare ourselves with great leader Chairman Mao's demands on us we still have a long way to go. When we compare ourselves with the great cause of liberating the whole mankind this is only the first step in a ten-thousand li march." Some comrades said: "Go out of Hungching to learn from the advanced. There is no end in learning from the advanced. Hungching Production Brigade must advance forward."

From then on Party members and cadres in Hungching Production Brigade became even more humble and prudent. They refrained from becoming haughty or reckless and achieved a situation where they looked for problems in the face of achievements, looked for gaps amid praises, and looked for hindrances in their way of advance. In this way they further strengthened their self-consciousness in the continuation of the revolution. Comrades of the Party branch realized: We must destroy self-interest, establish public interest, transform world outlook, disown ideas of "work once and take it easy forever" and "combination of labor and leisure," incessantly destroy, incessantly establish and continue to fight this hard battle.

The Party branch at Hungching Production Brigade used the spirit of continuing the revolution to guide the destruction of self-interest and establishment of public interest, insisted on high standards and strict requirements, and incessantly increased the degree of ideological revolutionization. They educated the Party members to temper themselves to become advanced elements of continuation of revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, look at themselves through the five "musts" for the Communist Party member stipulated in the New Party Constitution and use them as standards for destroying self-interest and establishing public interest.

Hungching Production Brigade was engaged in the subsidiary production of making cotton yarn for the state. The state supplied it with 1 chin and 1 liang of cotton and collected back one chin of cotton yarn, the remaining one liang of cotton was to allow for losses. But what should be done with the cotton conserved through thrift and lowering of actual losses? A small number of people thought this "should belong to ourselves."

Grasping this question, the Party branch demanded the Party members and masses to heighten their standards and make their requirements strict when they look at this question. It mobilized the masses in the whole brigade to engage in a big debate. It demanded the Party members to compare themselves with the five "musts" for the Communist Party member within the Party and engage in struggle against self-interest and revisionism. Upon comparing themselves with the standards for the Communist Party member they realized that the difference between "turning in" and "retaining" the amount of cotton conserved represented the struggle between the two ideologies and the two roads. Originally some of the people thought this engagement in subsidiary production was "killing two birds with one stone" because they could keep cotton for their own use in addition to doing subsidiary production. But now they said: This is "losing two birds with one stone." We lost the proletarian "public interest" and brought about bourgeois "self-interest." So, under the leadership of Communist Party members, everybody turned in to the state the cotton conserved. From this incident everybody realized even deeper: The only way to struggle energetically against "self-interest," establish "public interest firmly," and work "for the interest of the majority of people in China and the world" without regard to private interest as stated in the New Party Constitution is to insist on high standards and strict requirements.

Becoming Advanced Elements of Continuing Revolution on the First Line of the Three Great Revolutionary Struggles

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "Party organizations should be vigorous pioneer organizations organized by proletarian advanced elements and capable of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in the struggle against the class enemy." The Party branch at Hungching Production Brigade realized that: Communist Party members, who are proletarian advanced elements, must go to experience the storms on the first line of the three great revolutionary struggle so as to heighten their consciousness of the continuing the revolution and develop the pioneer model role.

In order to achieve this, the Party branch assigned more Party members to work on certain practical tasks as required by the development of the situation of struggle. During the year when Communist Party member Ma Kuo-liang served as the deputy director of the 7th Production Team, he always considered his work a new starting point in the continuation of the revolution. Disregarding the paralysis of his face which developed after an abdominal operation, he enhanced the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither

hardship nor death in his work, energetically grasped revolution, actively led the masses in the struggle against capitalist tendencies, and energetically promoted production. He also studied and labored with pig tenders to develop the pig raising industry in the production team. This brought about great developments in collective pig raising. During the struggle against the enemy Li Shu-sung, leader of the Party group at the 4th Production Team, worked all night without sleep to lead the masses in the struggle. Their exemplary deeds were highly praised by the masses.

In order to better develop the Party member's role of pioneer model in the three great revolutionary struggles, the Party branch always organized the Party members to take the lead to attack when the situation became complicated, the work load heavy and tasks urgent. They thought this was required in the accomplishment of the mission as well as a measure for promoting the ideological revolutionization of the Party members.

The "three summer" work this year was heavy but, mobilized and organized by the Party branch, all Party members went to places where work was most difficult, chose to shoulder the heaviest burdens, stood and charged ahead of the masses, and strove to do their work ahead of time. They fought around the clock and accomplished the task of harvesting and planting in an outstanding manner. Chou Chao-ti, a new Party member at 66, worked like the young. She got up before sunrise and performed heavy work with sky-rocketing enthusiasm. She said: "A Communist Party member must run fast on the road of continuation of the revolution!"

* * *

FARM MECHANIZATION

Fight for Great Task of Speeding Up Realization of Agricultural Mechanization

by

Writing Group of Heilungkiang Provincial Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao August 7, 1970)

> Mechanization of agriculture is possible only on the basis of agricultural collectivization and through self-reliance and collective strength, according to the following article.
>
> The article also urges the development of agriculturally-oriented local industry to lay the foundation for speeding up agricultural mechanization on a nationwide scale.--SCMP Ed.

After the general establishment of people's communes in rural areas in our country, the great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The basic way out for agriculture lies in mechanization."

Being highly concerned for the cause of agricultural mechanization, Chairman Mao has made a series of highly important and wise directives. He has scientifically and systematically summed up the historical experience of China and foreign countries in agricultural mechanization, ingeniously and creatively developed the great doctrine of Marxism-Leninism concerning socialist transformation of agriculture, and formulated a proletarian revolutionary line for the cause of our agricultural mechanization. Like a bright beacon-light, it lights up the road of development for our socialist agricultural mechanization.

Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, agricultural mechanization in Heilungkiang province has developed out of practically nothing and grown in magnitude. In particular, through the great proletarian cultural revolution and repudiation of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line promoted by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents, agricultural mechanization has gained a flying leap in development.

At present, each people's commune in the province has an average of 6.7 mixed units of tractors, or equivalent to 14.7 standard units, and the area under mechanical cultivation is 40 percent of the total cultivated area. About 50 percent of the production teams in the province have basically realized mechanization in husking, rice production, flour making, grass cutting, and fodder pulverizing.

Realization of Agricultural Mechanization on the Basis of Agricultural Collectivization

The great leader Chairman Mao points out: "Under conditions obtaining in our country, it is necessary first to have cooperativization (in capitalist countries it is necessary first to make agriculture capitalistic), before big machines can be used." This scientific conclusion of Chairman Mao profoundly explains, with the far-sightedness of Marxism-Leninism, the universal law that social productivity can be greatly developed only when production relations are first changed. It also creatively solves the problem of relationship between agricultural collectivization and agricultural mechanization in our country.

The rural economy after the agrarian reform was like an immense sea of individual economy with each family or household as a production unit. At the great call of Chairman Mao, "Be organized," the broad masses of peasants realized the general establishment of people's communes in 1958, after going through the several phases of development of mutual-aid teams, primary cooperatives, and higher cooperatives. The turning of the small-scale production of one family or household into socialist large-scale production opened a broad way for the use of big machines and realization of agricultural mechanization. The number of tractors acquired in the rural areas of Heilungkiang since the general establishment of people's communes is 9.3 times the number acquired during the phase of cooperativization, fully demonstrating the advantage of larger size and public ownership of people's communes and their unlimited viability.

Accelerated development of agricultural mechanization on the basis of agricultural collectivization is a continuation of the socialist transformation of agriculture and also an inevitable law of speedy development of socialist agriculture. After the general establishment of people's communes in the vast countryside, the magnitude of organization was generally larger by 20 or 30 times compared with primary cooperatives. Small fields gradually coalesced and became large area fields, the scope of management gradually expanded, capital accumulation grew steadily day after day, and demands from the peasants for machines, power, and other means of production became more and more pressing. This has not only provided a highly favorable condition for the development of agricultural mechanization, but also imposed still higher demands on agricultural mechanization. Therefore, it is necessary to take active measures as conditions permit to speed up the development of agricultural mechanization with preparation, step by step, and in accordance with circumstances.

Development of agricultural mechanization can further remold the thinking of the small farmer, greatly increase agricultural labor productivity, promote production in depth and breadth, enable agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, sideline production and fishing to develop in an overall manner, further consolidate and develop the collective economy, further consolidate the worker-peasant alliance, and make it possible to implement still better Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline of "Prepare for war, prepare for bad years, and do everything for the people." With agriculture

gaining new development, grain reserves will increase, technical equipment and technical forces in rural areas will be strengthened, and material strength will go up, so that if war and famine happens, we shall have enough strength to meet military requirements and civilian consumption, and shall forever be in an unassailable position.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i advocated "First mechanization, then cooperativization." He "took the stand of the bourgeoisie, rich peasant, or rich middle-peasant with spontaneous capitalist inclinations, and made plans for a minority of the people." He also opposed the peasants following the road of cooperativization. It is a line for development of capitalism, a line that would ruin socialist agricultural collectivization as well as socialist industrialization and agricultural mechanization. The broad masses of peasants, by following the road of socialist collectivization and carrying out agricultural mechanization in a big way, constitute a revolutionary torrent that shatters Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary scheme. Our agricultural mechanization, guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, is developing in a forward direction at unprecedented speed and with vigor.

Carrying Out Agricultural Mechanization Through Self-Reliance and Reliance on Collective Strength

Realization of agricultural mechanization depends mainly on collective strength. This is a great guideline advocated by Chairman Mao, the basic way to the development of agricultural mechanization with greater, faster, better and more economic results. The cause of agricultural mechanization is a great cause of the millions of peasants and the whole Party and the whole nation. This great mission can be accomplished only by relying on the broad masses, fully exploiting the wisdom and strength of the masses of the people, and fostering the revolutionary spirit of "self-reliance" and "fighting hard under adverse conditions."

For more than ten years T'ai-p'ing Brigade of Kannan hsien has been fighting hard under adverse conditions and building with industry and thrift, relying mainly on the strength of the collective economy, and has at last basically achieved agricultural mechanization. By the end of 1969, the brigade already owned 9 tractors, 2 trucks, 59 pieces of farm tools of mechanical traction complete with attachments, and 98 pieces of power irrigation and drainage machines and other machines not used in the fields. It has also set up 40 li of high tension transmission wires with its own money and built a repairs and maintenance factory.

This living fact shows not only that rural collective economy has the strength to carry out mechanization, but also that agricultural mechanization can be carried out with greater, faster, better and more economical results if only we truly and sincerely rely on the collective strength and on our own efforts.

This living fact shows not only that rural collective economy has the strength to carry out mechanization, but also that agricultural mechanization can be carried out with greater, faster, better and more economical results if only we truly and sincerely rely on the collective strength and on our own efforts.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his like energetically spread the "theory that the masses are backward" with regard to the question of mechanization. They declared loudly that "the peasants won't be able to tackle the task" and "cannot afford it, manage it, or use the machines," in an attempt to strangle the mass movement of mechanization through self-reliance.

"The people, and the people alone, are the motive force that creates world history." Countless living facts show that the broad masses of peasants, once having mastered their own destiny and having a line of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, will be able not only to carry out agricultural mechanization, but also do it very well.

The agricultural machines and other machines in general in use in Heilungkiang have been bought and are used by the communes, production brigades and production teams themselves. 90 percent of large and medium-size tractors and mechanically driven farm tools have been bought and are used by the communes, production brigades and production teams themselves. Having directly mastered the modern production tools, the broad masses of peasants have further strengthened their socialist thinking, their determination to follow the socialist road is stronger than ever, the efficiency of the machines is markedly raised, the volume of work is generally raised by 20 percent or higher, fuel consumption is lowered by 10-20 percent, cost is reduced by about 25 percent, and farm machines are always maintained in good mechanical condition.

Realization of agricultural mechanization is an important integral part of the technical transformation of the national economy as a whole. There are problems which cannot be solved by the collective strength alone--they can be solved only with the support of the State and the help of the industrial sectors. All trades and businesses must further shift the focal point of their work on the orbit of agriculture as the foundation and give the people's communes active help in material, technical and financial matters in the carrying out of agricultural mechanization, so as to promote its speedy development.

Developing Local Industry of Manufacture and Repairs of Farm Machines

Active development of the local industry of manufacture and repairs of farm machines is the material and technical foundation for speeding up agricultural mechanization. It is an important measure for implementation of Chairman Mao's great strategic plan of realizing agricultural mechanization.

The great leader Chairman Mao attaches great importance to the development of the farm machine industry, and has laid down a whole series

of lines, guidelines and policies of agricultural mechanization. He has made a series of important directives on the building of hsien-level factories for the manufacture and maintenance of farm machines, the launching of a mass-character movement of innovation of farm tools, the study and designing of farm machines, and even the capabilities, style, model and name of tractors. Under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao, great development has been made in the industry of manufacture and repairs of farm machines in Heilungkiang province.

However, Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Heilungkiang, adopting various means, energetically carried out sabotage. In 1962 they axed two-thirds of the local factories that made and maintained farm machines in the province, and practically all the more than 1,200 commune-run factories that mushroomed after the general establishment of people's communes.

After the great proletarian cultural revolution, this counter-revolutionary revisionist line has been criticized and repudiated, and as a result, hsien- and commune-run factories that make and maintain farm machines have sprung up again like bamboo shoots after a shower.

The making of farm machines should be undertaken mainly by local industry. Only in this way can we meet the demands of rapid development of agricultural mechanization and speed up its pace. It is necessary to develop the industry of farm machine making and maintenance actively and vigorously equip the hsien- and commune-run industries.

In Heilungkiang at present, 90 percent of the hsien have factories for the making and maintenance of farm machines, and the people's communes in general operate farm machine servicing centers. From the provincial to the hsien level efforts are now being made to gradually build a system of local industry mainly along the six lines of manufacture and repairs of farm machines, hydraulic drainage and irrigation equipment, electric power for agricultural use, chemical fertilizers and insecticides, machines other than those used in the fields, and means of transport for rural areas.

A rationally distributed network of manufacture and maintenance of agricultural machines has been initially set up in many hsien which combines peacetime with wartime requirements and maintenance with manufacture but with emphasis on maintenance, and which consists of small-size but versatile works.

Chaotung hsien for example operates 48 factories, 82 percent of which serve agriculture. All the 25 communes and 80 percent of the production brigades have set up small-size factories, basically forming a three-level (hsien, commune and production brigade) industrial network to serve agriculture. In the past several years the hsien produced by itself more than 700 pieces of large- and medium-size equipment as well as more than 300,000 pieces of farm machines of all kinds, and checked and serviced more than 47,000 pieces of farm machines of all kinds, effectively promoting the development of agricultural production.

The manufacture of farm machines can be better coordinated and combined with agricultural production, be suited to local needs, and meet

multiple purposes only if the principle of putting emphasis on local needs is firmly adhered to. Heilungkiang, being extensive in area, offers very different natural conditions in different parts of the province. The southern parts are different from the northern parts, mountain areas are different from the plains, and hilly regions are different from marshlands in terrain, climate, soil, and planting methods. This requires the manufacture of farm machines to be based on actual requirements, so that machines and tools made may suit local natural conditions and farming system. Farm machines should be made with a view to meeting multiple purposes, so that "each machine may carry many attachments and each attachment may have many uses," and that cost may be reduced and the efficiency of the machines may be raised.

In the past years the province has created and re-made more than 100 kinds of tractors, plows, harrows, sowing machines, threshing machines, etc., which are suited to particular local needs. For example, the New Dawn-60 tractor may be driven on caterpillar tracks or wheels and can be used for multiple purposes such as turning the soil, sowing seeds, cultivating, and transportation, thus changing the situation in which tractors with fixed caterpillar tracks were idle for six months in the year. A universal cereal sowing machine successfully trial produced by Harbin Agricultural Machine Works can be used for sowing soya bean, corn, kaoliang, and rice, which greatly increases the capabilities of the machine.

In the manufacture of agricultural machines, the creativeness of the broad masses can be fully aroused and the mass movements of agricultural mechanization and innovation of farm tools can go on simultaneously only if the principle of putting emphasis on local requirements is firmly adhered to. The technical innovation movement of farm machine manufacturing and maintenance factories must be closely combined with the mass-character farm tools innovation movement. In this way importance is attached to the manufacture and use of mechanized farm tools and at the same time close attention is paid to the manufacture and innovation of semi-mechanized farm tools and improved farm tools.

Leading Mechanization with Revolutionization

Politics is the supreme commander and the soul. "Political work is the lifeline of all economic work." To put politics in command of the economy, to carry out revolutionization as well as mechanization and lead mechanization with revolutionization--this is the basic guiding thought of our agricultural mechanization program. "Of all things in the world, man is first and foremost the most valuable." In an agricultural mechanization program machines are of course important, but they are not the deciding factor. The deciding factor is man and not machines. Machines are made by men, and it is only through men that machines can become a productive force. Advanced agricultural techniques can develop great power only when they are in the hands of men armed with the thought of Mao Tse-tung.

Realization of agricultural mechanization is a profound, great ideological revolution. On the question of whether machines should be used or not, some people negate everything, follow old rules and practices, and take a skeptical attitude. Others use machines not for the purpose of developing socialist agriculture and advancing on production in depth and breadth, but for the purpose of making money, abandoning agriculture for trade, and following the evil road of capitalism.

Facts tell us that if we do not bring proletarian politics to the fore and pay attention to man's ideological revolutionization, we shall still not be able to increase production even with machines, but on the contrary may reduce production. In developing agricultural mechanization, it is necessary to bring proletarian politics to the fore, arm the heads of the broad masses of workers and peasants and cadres with Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, increase the consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and bring about man's ideological revolutionization.

Socialist agricultural mechanization is agreat revolution of technical innovation in agriculture. It is an important thing that bears on the strengthening of the socialist economic base and consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. In the course of carrying out mechanization the class enemy will ceaselessly carry out sabotage. This is an inevitable law of class struggle. Firmly grasping the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines, and with the thought of Mao Tse-tung as a weapon, we must launch revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation intensively and enduringly, and, in relation to the situation of class struggle at different periods and the ideological reality, criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line, capitalist tendencies, and all erroneous ideas that run counter to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, so that agricultural mechanization may develop with youthful vigor under the guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

The great leader Chairman Mao said in 1955: "It is estimated that it will take about four to five 5-year plans, that is, 20 to 25 years, to accomplish basically technical innovations in agriculture on a nationwide scale. All the Party must fight hard for the fulfillment of this great task."

This great call of Chairman Mao is being translated into revolutionary practice by millions of peasants. The broad masses of peasants, with boundless enthusiasm and in high fighting morale, were never so keen on agricultural mechanization. The situation is gratifying but is also urging us forward. Let us rally closely around the Party center headed by Chairman Mao and Vice Chairman Lin, and, in the revolutionary spirit of seizing the day and seizing the hour, fight for the great task of speeding up the realization of our agricultural mechanization!

* * *

FARM MACHINES

East China Province Steps Up Production of Farm Machinery

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Aug. 9, 1970)

workers of chekiang province have shown great initiative in stepping up the production of farm machinery, working in line with this principle put forward by chairman mao: "take agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor", a general principle for developing the national economy. they have made new contributions in pushing forward farm mechanization.

the number of locally suitable hand tractors of various types made in the province in the first half this year was more than 20 times that in the same period of last year. output of electric ploughs, pumps for agricultural use, other farm machinery and parts also far exceeded output in the first half of 1969.

this important east china agricultural province reaped excellent grain and cotton harvests last year. this posed a new problem for the province's industrial departments: "agricultural production has gone up, what should be done about industry?" the provincial revolutionary committee immediately organized the workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians conscientiously to study chairman mao's general principles on developing the national economy and his great teaching "the fundamental way out for agriculture lies in mechanization." they were also mobilized to roundly criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. this made them understand more clearly that local industry should adhere to the road of serving the needs of agriculture. this was not only an economic question but also a major question for consolidating the worker-peasant alliance and the dictatorship of the proletariat. this understanding aroused their initiative in meeting the needs of agriculture.

the chekiang provincial revolutionary committee mobilized the masses to manufacture tractors to speed up the pace of farm mechanization as if they were fighting a people's war. the province could not manufacture tractors before the great proletarian cultural revolution. during this revolution, the province's workers, armed with mao tsetung thought, broke away from such counter-revolutionary revisionist errors as the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace. the workers made bold experiments and trial-produced tractors. they turned out 500 tractors last year. early this year, the provincial revolutionary committee again organized the workers to exchange experience extensively and they decided to make four types of tractors suitable for the mountainous and hilly areas and on the plains. an over-all plan based on the specific conditions of the factories was mapped out to produce tractors. this brought their initiative into play and production rose rapidly.

some counties in chekiang did not manufacture or repair farm machinery before. under the guidance of chairman mao's great teaching on self-reliance and hard struggle, the provincial revolutionary committee took an active part in helping those counties develop the machine building

industry by their own efforts. every county in chekiang province now has factories to manufacture and repair farm machinery. this has laid a foundation for mechanizing agriculture.

the workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians in this province went to the mountainous areas, plains and coastal villages to make investigations and study and solicit opinions from the poor and lower-middle peasants with the aim of serving them better. workers of a farm machinery and repair plant in tzuchi county drove a walking tractor they had made to the countryside and tested it in different areas. the workers then improved the tractor design in accordance with the opinions of the poor and lower-middle peasants. as a result, they produced a tractor that is small, light, powerful, and easy to steer and operate. it can be used for ploughing, making ridges, applying fertilizer and pumping in fields where there is interplanting of grain with cotton as well as for cultivating and transplanting rice on small plots of paddy field. the power can also be used to process agricultural products. the tractor is welcomed by the poor and lower-middle peasants.

ELECTRIC POWER

Anshan Electric Workers, Technicians Evolve New Method for Free Live-Wire Operation

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Aug. 10, 1970)

revolutionary workers and technicians of the anshan electricity administrative bureau in liaoning province, who have the high aspirations of winning honour for the great leader chairman mao and for the great socialist motherland, have evolved a new method for linesmen to inspect and work freely on live electric wires. their new contribution to the country's industrial and agricultural production was made as a result of daring experiments, during which they displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death.

live-wire operation enables linesmen speedily to repair and maintain transmission lines without cutting off the current. old technical theories hold that the current must be shut off during inspection and repair of lines. many countries are doing research in live-wire operation, but not one of the many methods they put forth over the past dozens of years does away with clumsy and complicated insulating tools. the higher the voltage of the lines to be inspected or worked on, the clumsier and more complicated the insulating tools required. more than 30 insulating tools weighing 250 kilogrammes are used in changing porcelain insulators on 220,000 v. ultra-high tension live lines. it takes a dozen workers using this method more than two hours to change a single porcelain insulator. the tools for wires of higher tension are even heavier and more difficult to operate.

the new method of free live-wire operation devised by the workers and revolutionary technicians of the anshan electricity administrative bureau completely does away with clumsy and complicated tools. two linesmen carrying a piece of very light and simple special equipment can directly enter and work freely

within the "forbidden zone" in close touch with the live ultra-high tension power line. it takes only seven to eight minutes for them to change a porcelain insulator on a 220,000 v. ultra-high tension line.

the anshan electric workers and revolutionary technicians have gone through a sharp struggle between the two lines and the two kinds of ideology in the process of evolving the method for working on live line freely without shutting off the current during inspection and repair of transmission lines.

soon after liberation, the anshan electricity workers were uneasy about the losses in iron and steel production at this biggest industrial base in china due to the stoppage of current when lines were being repaired. they were determined to change this. the workers and the revolutionary technicians devised many methods and instruments for live-wire operation. but a few bourgeois technical "authorities" opposed this work and alleged: "it violates operational rules", "it will cause deaths". the worker masses armed with mao tsetung thought said proudly: "there is nothing about electricity to fear. it is also a paper tiger. with mao tsetung thought we can find the laws and tame it. whatever serves the cause of socialist construction we will do it exclamation

guided by chairman mao's teaching "break down foreign conventions and follow our own road in developing industry", the workers and revolutionary technicians in the anshan electricity administrative bureau persisted in their efforts. they had already turned out a set of simple and light instruments for live-wire operation by 1958. these were quickly adopted in many other places in china. on this basis, they kept going forward. they repeatedly studied the great leader chairman mao's great teaching "the history of mankind is one of continuous development from the realm of necessity to the realm of freedom", and were greatly encouraged. at the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966, the workers, with a dauntless revolutionary spirit, put forward the bold plan of directly entering the "forbidden zone" on the ultra-high tension power line and handling live wires. however, the bourgeois technical "authorities" held that this plan "runs counter to science" and tried to stop the experiments. the workers indignantly said: "only what has been proved correct through practice is the genuine science". after the anshan electricity administrative bureau revolutionary committee was established in september 1968, it and the people's liberation armymen supporting the left in the bureau carefully studied the workers' plan and decided to give it all-out support.

such experiments were without precedent. the high-tension "forbidden zone" has very high voltage and threatens anyone within a distance of two or three metres with electric shock. but the revolutionary workers and technical personnel who are boundlessly loyal to our great leader chairman mao said: "we dare to climb a mountain of swords and cross a sea of flames for the revolution exclamation" on the day they began the experiments, the workers and revolutionary technicians pledged before a portrait of the great leader chairman mao: "loyalty to chairman mao and everything for the people exclamation we will create what does not yet exist exclamation" then they vied with one another to be the first to climb the ultra-high tension line pylon. after full technical preparations and the final check-up, they started to climb the pylon which is more than 30 metres high. their hands and feet discharged electrical sparks. the higher they climbed, the higher the tension was and the bigger the sparks. the workers moved

bravely with soaring fighting spirit and soon passed through the "forbidden zone" and hung a red flag on a 220,000 v. ultra-high tension line. the chinese working class armed with mao tsetung thought finally devised a new method of working freely on a live line.

in the past year and more, this new technique has been improved and is now being widely popularized in vast areas of china.

ELECTRONICS INDUSTRY

Shihchiachuang Electronic Industry Grows Rapidly

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Aug. 9, 1970)

shihchiachuang, the capital of hopei province, north china, is developing the electronic industry at high speed under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. there are now 104 factories and schools that can produce or trial-produce electronic elements, materials and equipment. new materials, techniques, products and equipment of advanced standards are being constantly produced. a revolutionary contingent is growing in the electronic industry.

the party organizations and the revolutionary committees at all levels give full play to the revolutionary enthusiasm and creativeness of the masses in line with our great leader chairman mao's teaching "in socialist revolution and socialist construction we must adhere to the mass line, boldly arouse the masses and launch vigorous mass movements." they held exhibitions on electronics and sponsored training classes and meetings for the exchange of experience. this led to a mass upsurge in developing the industry. within a few months, revolutionary workers, cadres and technicians of the no. 2 radio plant, the coal-mine machinery plant, hungwei semi-conductor materials factory and teachers and students of the hopei half-work and half-study teacher's college turned out or trial-produced a hundred products. nearly twenty kinds of these products are electronic elements, materials products and equipment of advanced standards, including silicon single crystals, machines for growing crystals, power silicon controlled rectifiers, high-grade crystal tubes and electronic computers. this has brought the city's electronic industry to a new and higher stage.

the workers in shihchiachuang vehemently criticized the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace advocated by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, broke the mysteries of electronics and fostered the spirit of daring to scale the heights of science and technology to catch up with and surpass advanced levels. the hopei power plant and the hopei printing and dyeing machinery plant each trial-produced and worked out stream-lined large-sized machines for growing crystals and silicon single crystals of larger specifications, bigger diameter and higher quality. this created the material conditions for the development of the electronic industry and solved the problem of sources of material.

the revolutionary workers, cadres and technicians in this city developed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle and manufactured the equipment by themselves without state aid. the no. 3 radio plant produced new products of advanced standards during the past year and also manufactured 29 pieces of special equipment, including a vacuum evaporating machine, sintering furnace and hermetic sealing working desk. thus they provided themselves with equipment and saved the state considerable funds.

FOOD MARKET

Kwangchow Foodstuffs Sales Team Serves People Heart and Soul

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Aug. 9, 1970)

the foodstuffs sales team covers the streets and lanes around the haichu meat and vegetable market in kwangchow. the team regularly takes daily necessities door to door to those who are old, weak, ill or disabled and those who have special difficulties. the team is warmly praised by the masses.

the market serves over 70,000 residents. the assistants formed a sales team in line with chairman mao's teaching "serve the people whole-heartedly". the team often goes to nearby factories and streets to find out the needs and preferences of the customers so that they can provide the right foodstuffs and serve the people heart and soul. the team often takes the initiative to deliver liver, fish and other nutritious food to pregnant women and sick workers. a worker's wife gave birth one rainy day. hearing the news, an assistant in the team took fresh fish to the family in the driving wind and rain. deeply moved, the worker said: "who in the old society would take any notice of us? but you bring fresh fish to our house in this bad weather. you are truly good servants of the people." after an operation, a worker wanted to buy a fresh fish because it is nutritious food. the fresh fish had been sold out, so an assistant of the market asked him to leave his name and address. the assistant did his best to get a fresh fish and took it to the worker's family. the assistant also washed and cleaned the fish for the worker. the worker was deeply moved, saying: "you think of everything for us and serve the people heart and soul."

in line with chairman mao's teaching that revolutionaries should be "wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests", the shop assistants often go out of their way to help working people who are too old, weak, ill or disabled to go to the hospital for medical treatment and help them with household chores, showing great care and concern for the comrades. the wife of a seaman once fell ill when her husband was out at sea. members of the sales team volunteered to deliver vegetables,

meat, edible oil and other food to her home and helped her with domestic chores in their spare time. when the seaman returned, he warmly thanked a comrade of the sales team. the latter replied modestly "these are things we should do."

in line with chairman mao's great teaching that a communist should be "more concerned about others than about himself", one of the shop assistants regularly delivered foodstuffs to an old sick worker who lives alone and supported him as he went to the hospital. the shop assistant also washed clothes for him and brewed chinese herbal medicine. the old worker said gratefully: "such a good shop assistant comes from education by chairman mao, and only socialism makes it possible for an old man like me find warmth everywhere."

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Publishes Open Letter to Kings, Heads of State and Heads of Government of Non-Aligned Countries

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 8, 1970)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, published here today an open letter to the kings, heads of state and heads of government of non-aligned countries. the text of the open letter follows:

sirs,

messrs. presidents,

ladies,

messrs. prime ministers,

allow me to present to you dispassionately by the present letter, an objective exposition of the so-called "governmental problem of cambodia" on its juridical and political aspects.

certain non-aligned countries pose the question: "which of the two cambodian governments, that of sihanouk or that of lon nol, represents the khmer state and people most validly."

your majesties and your excellencies, with regard to this, please do not suspect me of presenting a "plead for myself" here.

but i think that certain facts, especially those in the juridical category, and certain evidences worthy of consideration deserve to be presented to you so that you yourselves and your governments can "judge" with full knowledge of the case.

in the first place, please allow me to go back to march 18, 1970, the day of my so-called "legal" "deposition" by parliament.

general lon nol's government asserts before the world that this deposition "conforms" to the constitution of the kingdom.

but it is entirely contrary to the constitutional provisions.

obviously it is impossible for me to place before your eyes the full text of the constitution of cambodia in such limited space of this letter.

with your permission i will merely quote some of its articles concerning the head of state.

article 122 says that "in case when the circumstances do not allow the designation of either the new sovereign or the council of regency in conformity with the provisions of articles 30 and 30 a in the present constitution, the two chamoers

convened and chaired by the president of the national assembly can, in conformity with the will expressed by the people, entrust the power and prerogatives of head of state to an undisputed personage explicitly designated by the suffrages of the nation."

it is under article 122 that the khmer parliament unanimously decided in 1960 to elect me head of state after the people in all cities and provinces of cambodia expressed their approval.

the "jurists" who support lon nol admit that none of the provisions in the constitution specifies the possibility to depose the head of state.

but, in order to "justify and legalize" my "deposition", these same jurists assert that "sihanouk having been elected head of state by parliament in 1960 can be deposed legally by the same parliament in 1970."

this reasoning has no juridical basis.

juridically the constitution makes it impossible to depose the head of state once he is designated by parliament.

the previously quoted article 122 says that as a matter of fact the designated personage receives from parliament not only the power but also the prerogatives of head of state.

but what are these "prerogatives" of which article 122 speaks?

article 35 in particular specifies that "the person of supreme head of state is sacred and inviolable"; this implies that the head of state cannot be deposed in any case; no one not even "parliament", should touch him.

with regard to members of parliament, article 53 says that "at the beginning of each legislature and before taking office" each of them must take, in the meeting hall and before the head of state, the following oath: "i swear to be loyal to the king (or head of state) and to the consitution, and to devote all my efforts to the work for the interests of the country."

all members of parliament, who "deposed" me on march 18, 1970 in my absence, had taken the above-mentioned oath before me.

the breaking of the oath has in fact turned them into "outlaws" on the night of march 18, 1970 when they cast me out of the khmer community by forbidding me to put my feet on the soil of cambodia exclamation

x x x

i stress to your majesties and your excellencies that the lon nol regime stated precisely in phnom penh in march and april, 1970 to all the nations of the world that there had been no "coup d'etat", not even a change of regime, and that there had been merely a change of the head of state, "parliament having decided to replace mr. sihanouk by mr. cheng heng".

now your majesties and your excellencies have seen, in previous pages, that such a replacement was legally and juridically impossible.

moreover, if the personality of my "replacer" is to be considered, all the diplomats of your majesties and your

excellencies can testify in all honesty that mr. cheng heng does not meet any of the juridical conditions laid down in article 122 of our constitution.

this article states precisely in effect that the man to be eligible must be "an undisputed personage explicitly designated by the suffrages of the nation".

mr. cheng heng was certainly a deputy and president of the national assembly, but it is evident that he was neither an undisputed personage nor explicitly designated by the suffrages of the nation.

i will not speak ill of my adversaries, but in order that your majesties and your excellencies have some knowledge of these persons, i think it is necessary to cite to you the following sentence by a french journalist and writer who is well-known in the non-aligned nations. nobody should suspect him of being "tender" to me, his name is jean lacouture:

"a group of adventurers of small calibre," j. lacouture writes in "the new observer", "attempt, by staking everything upon a single throw, to absorb the tiny kingdom into a total strategy dominated by the special services of americans and thais of bangkok."

now, if your majesties and your excellencies would like, i am going to touch upon the accusations made against me by the cambodian parliament on march 18, 1970, for "justifying" my "deposition".

on this subject, they labelled on me a long list of "crimes" that they wantonly attributed to me and that we can sum up in three words: "despotism, corruption and treason".

i don't want to make decently a personnal argument in reply to these accusations. with your permission, i will merely give you testimonies of some french journalists, experts on cambodian questions, and ... of an american senator respected by the whole world. after having cited these testimonies, i will present to you the juridical aspect of the question.

with regard to my so-called "despotism", i should like to ask the permission of your majesties and excellencies to present to you the public testimony of a french having lived in cambodia for long years, mr. daniel roy who has written these lines in the very serious journal "le monde diplomatique", the april issue of 1970:

"the present assembly was elected on september 14, 1966 and these elections were greatly different from previous consultations. in the past, the rites were simple; prince sihanouk, as the president of the sangkum reastr niyum (people's socialist community), designated for each electoral district a candidate only who could, in the course of the campaign, represent the sangkum and who in fact was the official candidate. so, sihanouk, in accordance with the investitures, took into consideration the different tendencies comprising the broad assemblage which never wished to be a party: he therefore proportioned the candidatures in the way that the leftist, central and rightist tendencies should be represented in the assembly, almost proportionately according to their influence in the country. this procedure, which might surprise a westerner, is normal in cambodia, a country without democratic traditions, where a trial of french parliamentarism had met with an undeniable failure,

leading the kingdom to the brink of anarchy and disintegration. moreover, it was permitted that all could be candidates, and the cambodian communist party tried their chances...

"... in 1966, the electors found themselves disoriented because sihanouk, (underline begins) wishing undoubtedly to escape accusations of personnel power (underline ends) (i stress, n.s.), permitted several candidates of the "sangkum" to contest with each other in each electoral district. people then saw the curious spectacle of several candidates calling for votes with the same programme and the same label. these candidates, for competing with each other, resorted to the most demagogic methods and made wide use of the arguments which only had far-fetched relations with ideologies. this was an outbidding of promises difficult to be fulfilled, an expensive debauchery of publications and leaflets, and a distribution of advantages of all kinds: positions, honour and money. in this game, it was, with a few exceptions, (underline begins) the most wealthy and the feudalists who triumphed (underline ends) (i stress, n.s.), and the candidates of the right who did not wish to say their names removed all the candidates of the leftist, except three...

"... the terms of left and right cannot be interpreted in such a sense in cambodia as in france: they are cliques each of which has its 'client', in the latin sense of the word, and contests for power to gain the concrete advantages. nevertheless, under the above-mentioned circumstances, people can call 'reds' the intellectuals from poor families, the youth who desire reforms, the workers..., the teaching staff and some liberals anxious to keep cambodia out of a foreign policy which may turn her into a satellite of the united states. people can call 'blues' the propertied classes, the businessmen hostile to nationalization and social reforms and those who stand for the alliance with the united states. these 'blues' form a combative rightist force, possessing gross pecuniary means. (underline begins) these two rival cliques each constitutes only a small fringe of the two extremes of the sangkum (i stress, n.s.) because the peasant masses and the small land holders stick to 'the middle road' approved by sihanouk (underline ends)..."

as your majesties and your excellencies see, if i were really a despot, it should be very easy for me to check this "right-wing" and these "blues" from occupying the national parliament by force on the strength of their fortune and demagogy.

those who accuse me of being a despot put lon nol and themselves in power thanks to my refusal in 1966 to designate by myself the candidates of the sangkum to the legislative elections as the peasant masses had always demanded.

and it is a biting irony that the accusation of "despotism" should be brought against me by these same persons whom the frenchman daniel roy does not hesitate to call "feudal lords" although after their coup d'etat of march 18, i received and continue to receive the support of all the khmer elements of the left and extreme-left, including the communists.

the "lon-nolists" condemned me for depriving, as they alleged, parliament and the government of all their power, "emptying", so they say, "the constitution of its substance".

in this regard, would your majesties and your excellencies please read again these passages from daniel roy:

"(underline begins) faced with an assembly of the right which soon invested an ultra-right government (underline ends)

(i stress, n.s.), sihanouk had several trump cards at his disposal. first of all, he had and undoubtedly still has the approval of the common people, particularly the peasantry which constitutes 90 per cent of the population... and also the support of a progressive left for his foreign policy...

"in 1963, sihanouk conducted an important economic reform by nationalizing the banking and commercial sectors...

"... in forming his government in august 1969, lon nol promised that he would have no more nationalization and affirmed that the state enterprises would be transformed or put back to the private sector. this was a return to the old 'liberal' system .... prince sihanouk, conscious of the failure of state reforms, was not opposed to certain liberalization, but (underline begins) recommended (underline ends) (i stress, n.s.) that it should proceed by stages and that at third road between nationalization and the old system should be defined. (underline begins) a new fight of three rounds began (underline ends) (i stress, n.s.); first of all, mr. op kim ang, in charge of the economy, and mr. prom thos, in charge of commerce, had the proposals adopted on november 15, 1969 for putting an end to the monopoly of import and export by the state companies sonexim and sonaprim, to the state monopoly of the alcohols, certain industries and the pharmaceutical products, and above all for giving sanctions to the activities of private and foreign commercial banks.

"sihanouk won the second round at the national congress on december 27, 28 and 29: he denounced 'the swindlers who infiltrated into cambodia together with the foreign banks in order to corrupt its elites, sap its economy and try to change the regime'. the congressmen expressed unanimous opposition to the reinstallation 'of foreign banks which serve foreign interests rather than those of cambodia and transfer abroad very large quantities of foreign currency while only leaving a ridiculously small amount to the state.

"sihanouk had to lose the third round, for (underline begins) the lon nol government overruled (underline ends) (i stress, n.s.).. all the careerists of the country were overjoyed at the new economic policy, all the more so in the wake of the resumption of diplomatic relations with the united states when the american embassy was reinstalled, and with it the distributors of dollars and the agents of the c.i.a."

your majesties and your excellencies may see clearly here which of the two, sihanouk or the lon nol government, kept full power and abused it till "overruling" the resolutions unanimoulsy adopted at the national congress.

if i had really monopolized the power of the government and parliament, how could they so easily and with such authority change the whole economic system of the state against my will and that of the masses of the people supporting me?

it is an irony of my fate that i should be exposed to ridicule for "crime" against democracy by those on whom i had bestowed the largest power.

like all self-respecting frenchmen, democrat daniel roy himself could not but pose this question in his article: "why had he (sihanouk) abandoned, little by little, to lon nol and his followers, the principal power of command while those devoted to him were slandered, intimidated, displaced, pensioned off or dismissed?"

the answer to this question is simple: being constantly criticized by the western press for my so-called "absolute power" while my power rested in the confidence of more than 90 per cent of the khmer people, i decided in 1966, just as daniel roy has written, to give "a free hand" to parliament and the government.

x x x

with regard to my so-called "corruption", your majesties and excellencies, please examine the following evidences.

first, that of daniel roy of the "le monde diplomatique" who writes: "prince sihanouk's dual objective was to allow the kingdom to survive in its present borders and to prevent the country from being mixed up too much into the vietnamese conflict although he had perfectly understood that some splashes were inevitable. thanks to his policy of neutrality and equilibrium, cambodia has been in relative peace for fifteen years: this is a result which cannot be neglected and if at present the fire has spread to the former oasis of peace, the responsibility should fall on the handful of ambitious persons who act as apprentices of sorcerers.

"men in power in phnom penh today are going to mobilize all means of propaganda they have just appropriated to blacken sihanouk, his family and his entourage. (underline begins) what can people have to find fault with the prince (permit me to stress, n.s.) if not falling into improbability? he is not a money grubber. (underline ends) if he paid excessive expenses it was not so much for personal vainglorlousness but for restoring to the kingdom something of the past lustre and the angkor records."

daniel roy's testimony is not "obliging". his article was written in early april, 1970, when i was already in exile in china, having neither power, nor fortune, nor political influence.

in early july, 1970, the march 18 coup clique condemned me to death for the same "crimes".

journalist jacques decornoy who had little sympathy for me when i was head of state in phnom penh, was fair-minded to be my "counsel" in the very serious "le monde" of july 7, 1970.

he wrote, among others, the following lines which i present for the kind examination of your majesties and your excellencies: "performed in three days, the proceedings against prince sihanouk turned out to be the same type of scenario entirely written in advance: the scene ended logically according to the expected conclusion. the counsels committed by the authorities made the court laugh at the cost of the accused whom they were considered to defend. the procession of prosecution witnesses is unreeled before 150 persons, since the regime was incapable of giving it a popular audience who would give the condemnation a true weight. besides, since march 18, date of the coup, there has been no spontaneous mass demonstration to support the lon nol government....

"... if the pleadings were close to reality, they would, in fact, become an indictment against the regime of today, directly issued from the precedent.... the new masters of phnom penh... do not allow... the red khmers... to overthrow the social structure upon which the power is established. they call treason by the prince to the interests of his former court 'treason to cambodia'. they accuse sihanouk

of 'not leaving cambodia in peace', without saying that from 1953 to 1970 no one else made greater efforts than he to keep the kingdom free from the indochinese conflict. the rural inhabitants ravaged by the b-52s, the toxic gas and the american, south vietnamese and presently thai operations, were actually not able to attend the proceedings: they know that peace came to an end on march 18 with the removal of sihanouk."

sires, gentlemen and ladies, the presidents and the prime ministers, here is what the phnom penh regime calls my "treason to cambodia".

with regard to the "treason" (said to the profit of the vietnamese communists), allow me to present to you now the testimony of an american, well-known and esteemed in the whole world for his uprightness as a politician -- i am referring to senator mike mansfield. here is a passage of his speech made on april 16, 1970, at the senate of washington:

"what was for a decade and a half the only oasis of peace in indochina has been turned into a bloody battle-field in the space of one month. the conflict already involves the potential of an ugly genocide by government stimulated mob-action against the several hundred thousand vietnamese civilians, for the most part farmers, fishermen and tradesmen, who come from both north and south-vietnam and who have lived for decades in reasonable peace in cambodia. the pandora's box which was held shut by the leadership and diplomacy of prince sihanouk is now wide open. for years cambodia was in the eye of the indochinese hurricane. now it is swept up in the full fury of racial, ideological and militarist storm. we ought to know on the basis of experience that even with a massive infusion of american equipment we are likely to have minimal construction effect on that upheaval and we will open the door to another destructive impact on our own national interests".

the irrefutable testimony of the american senator mike mansfield shows to your majesties and your excellencies that it is my accusers and "judges" themselves who have betrayed the khmer fatherland.

may your majesties and your excellencies permit me at this time to lay before you the purely juridical aspect of the question of my "condemnation" by parliament on march 18, 1970, and that of the so-called "legitimacy" of my "deposition" as head of state of cambodia.

even if i were only an ordinary citizen, i should, in conformity with the constitution and the laws of my country, have the right to defend myself when accused of various and numerous "crimes".

article 18 of our constitution explicitly states that "the law guarantees to everyone the right to receive justice, and lack of funds should not constitute an obstacle".

now the putschists of march 18, starting with the parliamentary "guardians of the constitution", accuse me and condemn me while taking the precaution of formally forbidding my entry into cambodia, that is to say, they withhold (illegally) from me my right to defend myself.

so that i would be unable to return to my people and explain myself to them (because at that time i was in the u.s.s.r. and then in the people's republic of china), the lon nol government went so far as to threaten with the internment of the crew and confiscation of the plane foreign air line companies that might eventually agree to carry me and my suite back to cambodia from abroad. the big news agencies (french, american, etc...) are witnesses to this arbitrary ban and the

dictatorial threat to foreign air line companies, a threat with absolutely no precedent in world annals.

i have already talked of the illegality and the anti-constitutional character of my "deposition" by the parliament. but suppose that it were even "possible" on a constitutional basis, how can one imagine that the parliament had the right to "overthrow" a head of state without first organizing an investigation, as is done toward a head of government or a minister, and giving him the right to refute the accusations raised by the two chambers?

can one imagine a parliamentary democracy which denies the head of state in such circumstances the right of reply allowed to ordinary ministers under questioning?

not only did the parliament take from me the right to reply and defend myself, but it allowed the lon nol government, whose accomplice it is, to violate another constitutional stipulation by declaring my banishment from cambodia.

article 6 of the constitution explicitly states the following: "cambodians cannot be expelled from cambodian territory. except in cases set by law, they cannot be forbidden to stay in a certain locality, or obliged to settle in a designated place."

parliament and the government of lon nol, which have arbitrarily driven me from supreme authority and from cambodia have violated from top to bottom the constitution and all the basic laws of the country, while they declare and ceaselessly repeat to other countries throughout the world that their present regime was not the result of a coup d'etat, but has constitutional legitimacy.

your majesties and your excellencies have seen that the parliament of cambodia had become perjured, betraying its constitutional oath and violating the most important articles of the constitution.

this parliament has ipso facto become an "outlaw", just as is the lon nol government which "draws" all its "legitimacy" from the said parliament.

this government itself has also violated the constitution from top to bottom.

article 16 of this constitution says: "every cambodian should be loyal to the king (or head of state)".

article 23 says: "executive power is exercised by ministers in the name of the king (or head of state)".

in order to emphasize that it is not the king or the head of state who should be held responsible for the execution and the management of governmental or administrative affairs, but only the government and the ministers, article 99 of our constitution specifies that "the ministers cannot invoke any written or verbal order to evade their responsibility".

the lon nol government is not ignorant of this article 99.

besides, as daniel roy testified, it had full powers.

despite this, it had the cowardice to make me responsible for everything.

but neither it nor the parliament devoted to it had or has the right to act against my person in my capacity as head of state.

in overthrowing me, they ipso facto become "outlaws", above all because they base their so-called "legitimacy" on a constitution that they have violated and trampled underfoot since march 18, 1970.

the least pardonable of their violations was undoubtedly their armed repression of peaceful mass demonstrations in my support.

would your majesties and your excellencies give your high attention to the following evidence on this subject from american and french reporters:

t. jeff williams (associated press, march 30): "first hand evidence gathered in cambodia's provinces by the associated press shows it is organized sihanouk supporters who are ready to march on the capital, not (underline begins) vietcong troops (underline ends) (my underlining) ... this has brought the army into confrontation with the (underline begins) cambodian people (underline ends) (my underlining) in several instances and (underline begins) many cambodians have been killed" (underline ends) (my underlining).

anton wills-eve (reuter, april 1): "witnesses said that government troops met the rebels with a hail of machine gun fire, cutting down everyone in sight and leaving many dead on the road as an example to others not to rise up in support of prince sihanouk. an eye witness described the rebels as peasants...."

t. jeff williams (a.p. april 3): "... another violent demonstration ... erupted ... the population staged a demonstration in favor of sihanouk army troops ... opened fire on the marchers, killing thirty by the official count... ... less than a week earlier, troops in the provincial capital of kompong cham ... fired into another mob of 20,000 pro-sihanouk demonstrators with (underline begins) automatic weapon (underline ends) (my underlining) fire and killed 27 outright, including a woman and a child. two more died the following day ... police posts contacted by the associated press in several areas around this indo-china nation have said there have been numerous other shootings during demonstrations. many more have been reportedly been killed but details may never be known.

in addition, the government is rounding up thousands of persons suspected of being ... pro-sihanouk ... navy gunboats are anchored in midstream to guard against mass crossings by demonstrators attempting to reach phnom-penh. such a march happened once last week and the government (underline begins) threw three tanks (underline ends) (my underlining) into the foray and opened fire into part of the crowd that had massed on the city's edge. a still undisclosed number of people were killed.

a question often raised by observers here is why the government is permitting its troops to shoot its own people ...

... as part of its campaign to counter these anti-government emotions, the government has declared virtual (underline begins) martial law (underline ends) (this martial law was finally promulgated in june by the parliament controlled by lon nol. n.s.).

... the constitution ... suspended ... these include the right of the government to take "necessary measures" in matters of police, justice, press and public opinion. public gatherings and even private correspondence are now subject to government control".

the testimony of jeff williams and anton wills-eve can stand with no comment, but i think that your majesties and your excellencies would also like to know the future that the lon nol regime has reserved for the citizens arrested by the hundreds after the demonstrations cited.

below i present to your majesties and your excellencies the testimony of jacques doyon of a big french rightist newspaper "le figaro" (issue of april 20, 1970):

"it is recalled that 'pro-sihanouk' demonstrators coming from kompong cham on march 26 and 27 arrived by the thousands at the gates of phnom penh and were dispersed by rifle fire. the troops told government supporters to leave the ranks, as well as those who had been forced to come. they opened fire on the others. a good number fled underfire, especially along the mekong river. they took refuge in the vietnamese villages and were pursued.

"people will recall, as we wrote, that a good number of these people, probably several hundreds, were interrogated on the other side of the peninsula. they were imprisoned until april 10. beginning on that day, according to evidence gathered from local inhabitants, river transport boats came to take on the prisoners. the ferry-boat carrying them made six trips, crowded with people, more than half of whom were khmers. the packed boats came down the mekong river at the end of last week near neak leung, or even earlier. in order to lighten the ships, demonstrators were thrown into water after having been executed; some had their hands tied behind their backs."

these abominable crimes in themselves are enough to prevent civilized states worthy of the name from giving de jure or de facto recognition to the lon nol regime. after committing these crimes, the lon nol regime, i repeat, which bases its "legitimacy" on the constitution, no longer hesitates in foreseeing its destruction and replacement by another constitution called "republican".

to begin with, it illegally changed the constitutional name of the second chamber of parliament: the royal council is to be called henceforth the "senate". this is a new flagrant violation of the constitution, of article 6 entitled "the royal council".

without waiting for the proclamation (illegal) of a "republic", the lon nol regime since march 18, 1970 has taken a series of measures to remove all "traces" and all prerogatives of the monarchy, which however no longer had a king.

it abolished the administration of the royal palace, the crown budget, the crown council and the royal privy council and pitilessly drove out of the royal palace her majesty the queen my mother, widow of the deceased king suramarit, an old sick lady who had always show great benevolence toward the ministers and members of the parliament.

however, article 115 of our constitution says: "the relative provisions of the monarchical form of the state... are not subject to any proposal for change".

and article 116 stipulates: "no change can be put into effect to restrict the rights reserved to the crown by the present constitution".

your majesties,

messrs presidents,

mmes and messrs prime ministers,

in laying all these constitutional aspects before your majesties and your excellencies, i do so not in my capacity as a prince, but as a khmer citizen.

as a prince, i am not at all opposed to the "republicanization" of the government of my country, if such is truly the will of the majority of people.

besides, your majesties and your excellencies know that on the death of king suramarit, my father, i refused to ascend the throne again and accepted from the people and the parliament, who supported me, only the title of "head of state".

actually, in 1960 (the year of my father's death) cambodia became a republic in fact.

but this involves a juridicial question and even one of democratic procedure.

the measures for "republicanization" taken by the lon nol regime since the coup of march 18 are all violations of the 1947 constitution which has never been replaced by any new constitution.

eventual adoption of a new (republican) constitution by the present parliament will be absolutely illegal for the following two main reasons:

-- first, the opposition of articles 115 and 116 of the 1947 constitution.

-- second, the absence of a national referendum the conditions for which, order, right to vote, protection of the voters and peace for the various electoral districts could not be realized in the present circumstances and under the undeniable dictatorship of the present regime.

has the latter not imposed on the khmer nation a law "proclaiming the nation in danger" and an "emergency law imposing martial law on cambodia"?

the law dated 28 march 1970, points out in particular: "exercise of the rights enunciated in articles 4, 9, 10 and 12 of the royal constitution is suspended as of 18 march 1970, for a period of six months which is renewable"; "during this period, the government has the power under the emergency law to take appropriate measures regarding the police and justice, press and public opinion, gatherings and private correspondence"; "at the end of the extraordinary period, the parliament will ratify (i.e. automatically) the emergency law adopted by the government on these matters."

without waiting for the end (i.e. six months) of the extraordinary period, the "government" of lon nol on 30 may 1970, imposed on the parliament the automatic ratification of an "emergency law" imposing "martial law on cambodia".

this "martial law" in particular stipulated that those "who participate in or openly incite revolt or insurrection against the government (lon nol), who plot or attempt a coup d'etat against the government, who knowingly conduct

subversive propaganda by word of mouth or in writing or by any visual or aural means, or who spread panic in the army or the defence forces, are to be punished by execution by shooting"; "those who listen to broadcasts from radio peking, radio hanoi, the vietcong or other enemy broadcasts are to be punished by from five to 20 years at hard labour."

your majesties and your excellencies see clearly that the lon nol regime permits no opposition. any political opposition to what he does, or decides becomes a crime of high treason that will bring its author before the firing squad swiftly.

your majesties and your excellencies see very clearly that the lon nol regime is in mortal fear of what sihanouk might say or write to the khmer people and the army.

in its "emergency law" this regime has even gone to the length of naming radio peking and radio hanoi as never to be listened to by khmers.

yet lon nol has said and repeated endlessly that "the 7 million khmers are with him amd against sihanouk and harbour a terrible hatred for the vietnamese communists."

if this was so, why is he so afraid of radio peking, radio hanoi and radio giai phong (n.l.f. of south viet nam) as to threaten to his fellow citizens who listen to them with 20 years at hard labour?

lon nol pretends that the people constantly favour, by "motions" and "streamers", the proclamation of a "republic". but your majesties and your excellencies will not view these "motions" and "streamers", obvious creations of lon nol's accomplices, as truly emanating from the khmer people.

even a "referendum" organized in this period of total war and under the weight of the martial law cited could not make lon nol republic a legitimate one.

it is therefor a clear that the lon nol regime is absolutely illegal, whether he "bases" it on the 1947 constitution or resorts to proclaiming a republic. (To be continued)

CHINA AND GUINEA

Chinese Ambassador to Guinea Gives Reception for Chinese Medical Personnel in Guinea

(NCNA-English Conakry, Aug. 7, 1970)

han ke-hua, chinese ambassador to guinea, gave a reception here yesterday to send off the chinese medical personnel who are leaving here for home at the expiration of their work term, and welcome a new group of chinese medical personnel who have just arrived.

present at the reception were taran diallo, secretary of state for public health; barry abdoulaye, general inspector of health; and guinean public health personages.

speaking at the reception, taran diallo said that the people's republic of china and the republic of guinea have good relations of cooperation which have always been fruitful not only in the field of public health but also in that of politics, economy and culture. for a long time, we have done our best to improve the state of public health. we are very glad to see that many chinese doctors have joined our effort. we take a sincere pride in the friendly cooperation between our two countries.

ambassador han ke-hua in his speech warmly praised the fighting friendship and fruitful friendly cooperation between the two countries established by the chinese and guinean people in their common struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism. he thanked the guinean government and people for their solicitude and support to the chinese medical team working in guinea.

the reception proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND JAPAN

"Reminiscences of My Thirty-Odd Years in China" -- Article by Japanese Friend

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 9, 1970)

the "people's daily" published on august 7 an article entitled "reminiscences of my thirty-odd years in china" by hiroshi yagi, a japanese friend. an editor's note accompanying the article reads: "hiroshi yagi is a japanese expert who returned to his country last january after working in china for many years. he has published an article in the japanese quarterly 'asahi asia review' relating his personal experiences in china. we reproduce here extracts of the article."

on january 21, 1970, i took a japanese ship at the tientsin new harbour on my homeward journey, bidding farewell to china where i had lived for over 30 years. when i disembarked at fukuyama on february 8, i gazed through tears at the contours of my native land wrapped in a drizzle.

a teenage fighter of the eighth route army

when japan surrendered on august 15, 1945, i was working at the "manchu cinema association" in changchun, the so-called "new capital".

in the following spring when fighting between the eighth route army (whose units in northeast china were then called the northeast democratic allied army) and the reactionary kuomintang troops had already broken out, the front headquarters of the northeast democratic allied army in command of the offensive against changchun was on the second floor of my house. a group of bodyguards of the commanders lived in my house. they were all young fighters at fifteen or sixteen, amiable, high-spirited and easy to get on with. but i kept them at arm's length with a guilty conscience. after all, i had served japanese imperialism in its cultural aggression against china, though without realizing this then. nevertheless, my fears were soon dispelled by the friendliness of these young fighters. i had more chats with one of them. he always carried a mauser with a piece of red cloth tied to the grip and had a full cartridge belt slung across his shoulder. once when i was talking of my past, of how i lost my parents at his age, the conversation suddenly turned to his family and he became so heavy-hearted.

the boy came from a village in shantung province. his family used to lead a poor but peaceful life on their own labour. one day, however, japanese troops burst upon the village. his parents and brothers were cruelly tortured and killed. he alone survived. to avenge his family, he joined the eighth route army and took up a rifle.

his agitation and anger grew as he went on with his story. i turned pale and had to incline my head in silence. his talk became more and more eloquent. he said that after he joined the eighth route army, he began to seek vengeance upon the japanese imperialists instead of the japanese in general, for he had come to understand that among the japanese were imperialists who committed aggression in other countries and oppressed the people at home, and the people who were subjected to the oppression. it was the japanese imperialists who invaded china and murdered his parents while the japanese people were themselves victims of oppression by the japanese imperialists.

he said: "let us join hands and make them repay their blood debts in kind. i wouldn't take you as my enemy. you have placed your house at our disposal. i thank you for that. you are our friends." tapping his mauser, he went on: "we'll overthrow the imperialists and reactionaries with this. they are our common enemies." our hands joined in a firm clasp and tears kept flowing down my cheeks. it was something i had never experienced.

after living in china for long years, i am deeply impressed by the fact that the chinese people make a strict distinction between imperialism and the reactionaries on the one hand and the people on the other. they firmly maintain this attitude in their current severe condemnation of japan's process of becoming imperialistic once again.

the foresight of chairman mao

the northeast democratic allied army readily abandoned changchun and withdrew to the north of the sunghua river shortly after it liberated the city. i and some other japanese moved together with the film studio, which had been taken over by the chinese side, to hekang in the north of northeast china. i took an uneasy view of the future of the war because the reactionary kuomintang army was backed by the united states which possessed atom bombs, and equipped with u.s.-made aircraft and tanks, while the northeast democratic allied army had rare rifles plus only a few artillery pieces and had withdrawn to the north under compulsion.

not long afterwards -- in december, 1947, chairman mao made a report on "the present situation and our tasks". the report stressed that the chinese people's revolutionary war had reached a turning point, which marked the imminent extinction of chiang kai-shek's 20-year counter-revolutionary rule and the over-100-year imperialist rule in china. this bold conclusion was a great surprise to me. of course i knew that chairman mao had most scientifically foreseen the outcome of the anti-japanese war in his article "on protracted war" published in may, 1938. the course of events developed precisely as chairman mao had predicted. i admired his far-sightedness but failed to appreciate it fully for a lack of personal experience since i lived in entirely different surroundings.

i studied "the present situation and our tasks" with a shadow of doubt. but scarcely two years had passed before the great turning point of history indicated in chairman mao's report presented itself before my eyes like a revolving-stage. i witnessed a series of historical events such as the liaohsi-shenyang campaign which ended in the liberation of shenyang on november 2, 1948, the peiping-tientsin campaign in january, 1949, the liberation of nanking on april 23 of the same year, the liberation of shanghai on may 27, the liberation of the entire chinese mainland soon afterwards, and the founding of the people's republic of china on october 1, 1949. with the march of history, i moved from a northernmost rural area to harbin, shenyang and peking. i lived in peking for more than 20 years from october 1949 to january this year when i returned home.

these historical events which evolved before my very eyes convinced me fully of chairman mao's great, scientific foresight. i told myself then that i must also gain access to mao tsetung thought, at least a particle of it, which had produced this scientific foresight. of all the motives and causes which led to my decision to stay in china, this was the most important motive and the primary cause.

a host of historical events following the founding of the people's republic of china again bear witness to the greatness of chairman mao's scientific prediction. for example, chairman mao foresaw the danger of socialism degenerating into modern revisionism and social-imperialism as it has actually happened in the soviet union, and sounded repeated warnings in this regard. his article "on the correct handling of contradictions among the people", which was published in 1957, forms the theoretical basis of this viewpoint. the article lays emphasis on the existence of classes, class contradictions and class struggle in a socialist society and the necessity of continuing the revolution, consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and strengthening the proletarian party. the great proletarian cultural revolution has put this very theory into practice by overthrowing the counter-revolutionary liu shao-chi and his company.

in japan, a country rife with rumours and slanders, some of the people may not be able to grasp at once the great historic significance of the cultural revolution. but my personal experience in china assures me that as time goes by, the great cultural revolution will radiate ever more dazzling brilliance with its abundant fruits.

the living standard in china

"how is the standard of living there?"

many people put to me such a question after i returned to japan.

in making a comparison between their life before the liberation and after, the chinese would say: "it is one in hell and the other in paradise," meaning a world of difference between the two. it's true. the present-day china is the only country in the world that is free from both external and internal debts. the living standard of the people throughout china is rising day by day. daily necessities are available at low costs, commodity prices are stable, and people's livelihood is ensured. i found after my return to japan that vegetable prices here were rising by big margins owing to the "world exposition". a haircut costs only 50 to 60 japanese dollars in china, while it requires 500 japanese dollars in japan. through these factual contrasts, i feel keenly that stable commodity prices are conducive to one's happiness.

special meals to recall the bitter past

over the recent few years, it has become a practice in china for a community of people to take specially-prepared meals together, once in a while, to recall their bitterness, that is, their bitter life before the liberation. i had such a meal at my request. it was gruel made of bran, which was rather difficult to swallow down the throat, and a piece of salted turnip. they told me that it was a much better meal that they used to have before the liberation. they take such meals not because they are short of rice. they do so once in a while just to keep in memory their miserable life in the pre-liberation days so that they will appreciate fully their present happiness and constantly remind themselves that there are in the world a great many oppressed people who have not yet attained liberation.

in china before the great proletarian cultural revolution, there were also people who went after material well-being. some of them did not like cotton suits and bought high-quality woollen fabrics instead, and they indulged in filling their homes with sofas and luxurious furniture and in other pleasure-hunting. such a way of life is similar to the "small families" mentality prevalent in japan. liu shao-chi and his ilk incited people to take this road. as a result, some people began to be corroded by bourgeois ideas and think no more of the revolution. some others showed reluctance to stay in the countryside and desired intensely to live in the cities. the great proletarian cultural revolution has stricken down liu shao-chi and his like, who were the chief culprits in nurturing such a tendency, and awakened most of their victims. revolution has become uppermost in the people's minds. the traditional style of simple life and arduous struggle of the people's liberation army has once again struck root in the people's minds. the spirit of "the first to bear hardships, the last to enjoy comforts" is spreading widely among the people. it would be impossible to have a correct understanding of china without seeing such tremendous changes in the spiritual outlook of the chinese people.

my decision to go home

there were, of course, humanistic reasons behind my decision to return home. i am old and sick for the homeland, my children are grown up, and so on. but there was one more reason. as a foreigner, i was highly remunerated. the great change in the mental outlook of the chinese people during the great cultural revolution also found its effect on me. i took a serious view of the influence produced on me by the high remunerations i received and the possible consequences arising from my divorcement from the masses.

during the wheat-harvesting seasons, i asked to work and did work in people's communes. but there, too, i was specially well treated as a foreigner. the chinese friends did so entirely out of their kind internationalist feelings. but when i found that i was living comfortably thanks to such kind feelings, i became nervous.

i have returned from china grey-headed, but i wish that i will become younger so as to make a go at it.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam National Assembly Delegation Arrives in Peking on Way Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 9, 1970)

a delegation of the national assembly of the democratic republic of viet nam led by hoang van hoan, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the d.r.v.n. national assembly, arrived in peking by air this morning. the delegation is on its way home after concluding its visit to a number of countries.

the vietnamese comrades were welcomed at the airport by huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a., and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of chinese national people's congress.

welcoming them at the airport were members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, chuang hsi-chuan, chi fang, chu ko-chen and hsieh fu-min, and leading members of the organizations concerned han nien-lung, shen chien and lu wei-chao.

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and d.r.v.n. embassy personnel and huynh anh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china, and embassy personnel were also present.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Red Cross Expresses Sympathy To, Makes Donation for Pakistan Flood Victims

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 8, 1970)

the red cross society of china in its message to the pakistan red cross society today expressed sympathy to the east pakistan people who suffered from serious floods recently, and made a donation of 1,000,000 yuan (rmb) to help the flood victims overcome their difficulties. the message reads in full as follows:

having learnt that east pakistan was hit by serious floods, the red cross society of china asks you to convey its sincere sympathy and regards to the victims in the flood-stricken areas. it has decided to make a donation of 1,000,000 yuan (rmb), including 500,000 yuan in cash, 1,000 metric tons of rice, 500,000 doses of serum and canned food, to help the victims overcome their difficulties.

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Southern Yemen Leave Liaoning for Nanking

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Aug. 9, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading left anshan for nanking by special plane today in the company of chinese vice-minister of national defence su yu, after concluding their visit to liaoning province.

they were given a warm send-off at the airport by chen hsi-lien, a leading member of the shenyang units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, li po-chiu, a leading member of the p.l.a. shenyang units and vice-chairman of the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, and over 3,000 revolutionary people.

chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from southern yemen arrived in anshan this morning from shenyang. they visited the heavy rolling mill and no. 2 blooming mill of the anshan iron and steel company and were given a warm welcome by the masses.

flying the national flags of china and southern yemen, the anshan airport was permeated with an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and southern yemen.

when chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests walked round to bid farewell to the crowds in the company of chen hsi-lien and su yu, people beat drums and gongs and cheers burst out at the airport. people waved the national flags of china and southern yemen. they shouted: "a warm send-off to chairman salem robaya ali exclamation" "long live the friendship between the peoples of china and

southern yemen exclamation" "we firmly support the southern yemeni people in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "we firmly support the palestinian people and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of asia and africa exclamation" "long live the great unity of the people of the whole world exclamation" and other slogans in warmly sending off the distinguished guests from southern yemen.

also seeing the guests off at the airport were leading members of the shenyang units of the chinese people's liberation army, the liaoning provincial revolutionary committee, the anshan municipal revolutionary committee and the organizations concerned liu yung-yuan, yin tsan-chen, cheng hsiang-chiu, shua ching-chuan and wei ping-kuei.

kung ta-fei, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen, are also accompanying the distinguished southern yemeni guests on their visit to nanking.

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Southern Yemeni Guests Arrive in Nanking

(NCNA-English Nanking, Aug. 9, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading arrived here for a visit from anshan by special plane this afternoon in the company of su yu, chinese vice-minister of national defence.

the distinguished guests were warmly welcomed at the airport by hsu shih-yu, leading member of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, as well as more than 3,000 revolutionary people.

nanking airport today was permeated with an atmosphere of unity in struggle between the peoples of china and southern yemen. the national flags of the two countries flew over the airport. the welcoming crowds held huge streamers inscribed with "salute to the southern yemeni people exclamation" "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" and other slogans.

chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from southern yemen alighted from the plane amid cheering and the beating of drums and gongs. people waved the national flags of china and southern yemen. they repeatedly shouted slogans, expressing firm support to the southern yemeni people in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism, firm support to the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism, firm support to the three indo-chinese peoples in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and firm support to the revolutionary struggle of the asian, african and latin american peoples. chairman robaya kept waving to the crowds in acknowledgement.

also welcoming the guests at the airport were leading members of the p.l.a. nanking units, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the nanking municipal revolutionary committee and the organizations concerned wang liu-sheng, tuan huan-ching, yang kuang-li, liu huan, fang chen and others.

kung ta-fei, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen, also accompanied the distinguished southern yemeni guests to nanking.

chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests this afternoon visited the yangtze river bridge at nanking. they were warmly welcomed by wang chao-chu, vice-chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and a worker-engineer at the bridge, and revolutionary masses.

Kiangsu Provincial Revolutionary Committee Chairman Hsu Shih-yu Fetes Distinguished Guests from Southern Yemen

(NCNA-English Nanking, Aug. 9, 1970)

hsu shih-yu, leading member of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, gave a banquet here this evening, warmly welcoming salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading.

su yu, chinese vice-minister of national defence who accompanied chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests to nanking, attended the banquet.

hsu shih-yu and chairman robaya proposed toasts to the constant consolidation and development of the friendship between the people of china and southern yemen.

in his speech, hsu shih-yu warmly praised the people of southern yemen with a glorious anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist tradition for their continuous victories in clearing out imperialist forces, strengthening national defence, defending national independence and sovereignty and in national construction, under the leadership of the national front and chairman robaya.

he said: "like the people throughout china, the people of kiangsu, under the wise leadership of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao, are determined as always to support with concrete action the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism and to struggle together with the people of the world to defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

in his speech, chairman robaya warmly praised the chinese people for their consistent and unconditional assistance to the peoples engaged in struggle against imperialism. he said that the southern yemeni people and the chinese people were united by their common stand in the struggle against imperialism. both the chinese people and the southern yemeni people supported the three indo-chinese peoples' struggle

against imperialism and supported the peoples of all asian, african and latin american countries in their struggle against imperialism, he added.

also present at the banquet were:

leading members of the p.l.a. nanking units, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the nanking municipal revolutionary committee and the organizations concerned including wang liu-sheng, tuan huan-ching, yang kuang-li, wang chao-chu, liu huan, liu chi-chang and fang chen; and

kung ta-fei, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen.

after the banquet, chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests attended a performance of revolutionary theatrical items and southern yemeni songs presented by local little red soldiers.

Chairman Robaya Leaves Nanking for Shanghai to Continue Tour of China

(NCNA-English Nanking, Aug. 10, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading left here for shanghai by special plane today to continue their tour of china after concluding their visit to nanking. the distinguished guests are accompanied on their tour by su yu, chinese vice-minister of national defence.

hsu shih-yu, leading member of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army and chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, and more than three thousand revolutionary people and commanders and fighters of the p.l.a. were at the airport to give the guests a warm send-off.

the national flags of china and southern yemen fluttered in the breeze at the airport. as chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from southern yemen, accompanied by hsu shih-yu, su yu and others, walked round to bid the crowds farewell, the airport resounded with cheers and the beating of drums and gongs. it was permeated with an atmosphere of unity between the chinese and southern yemeni peoples. the crowds repeatedly shouted slogans to express their firm support for the southern yemeni people in their struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

seeing the distinguished guests off at the airport were leading members of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the nanking municipal revolutionary committee and the departments concerned, including wang liu-sheng, tuan huan-ching, yang kuang-li, liu huan and fang chen.

kung ta-fei, leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen, are also accompanying the distinguished guests from southern yemen on their visit to shanghai.

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Southern Yemeni Guests Arrive in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Aug. 10, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading arrived in shanghai for a visit this morning by special plane from nanking in the company of su yu, chinese vice-minister of national defence.

present at the airport to give a warm welcome to the envoys of friendship of the southern yemeni people were leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai wang hung-wen, hsu ching-hsien, yang fu-chen, wang wei-kuo and wang shao-yung as well as more than 3,000 revolutionary people.

flying the national flags of china and southern yemen, shanghai airport today was permeated with an atmosphere of warm friendship between the peoples of china and southern yemen. when chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests alighted from the plane, people at the airport beat drums and gongs, raised high the bouquets in their hands, waved the national flags of china and southern yemen and began singing and dancing to give a warm welcome to their anti-imperialist comrades-in-arms from the arab region. the welcoming throngs repeatedly shouted slogans, expressing firm support to the southern yemeni people in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism, firm support to the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism, and firm support to the asian, african and latin american peoples in their struggle for liberation. chairman robaya kept waving to the crowds in acknowledgement.

kung ta-fei, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen, accompanied the distinguished southern yemeni guests to shanghai on the same plane.

this afternoon, chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from southern yemen visited the shanghai industrial exhibition which reflects the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle of the chinese working class. they were accompanied by wang hung-wen, su yu and others.

CHINA AND SUDAN

Major General Khalid Hassan Abbas and Two Other Members of Sudanese Friendship Delegation Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 9, 1970)

major general khalid hassan abbas, member of the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan, member of the revolution command council, minister of defence and commander-in-chief of the armed forces, arrived here by air this morning.

members of the delegation brigadier bashir mohamed ali, director of foreign relations office in the armed forces, and major al kheir abdel galil, private secretary to the minister of defence, arrived here by the same plane.

huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a., warmly welcomed the distinguished sudanese guests at the airport.

also welcoming the guests at the airport were chai cheng-wen, director of the foreign affairs bureau of the ministry of national defence, han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department of the foreign ministry, and yang shou-cheng, chinese ambassador to the sudan.

abdel wahab zein el abdin, member of the delegation and sudanese ambassador to china, was present.

Premier Chou En-lai, Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Meet President Nimeri and Major General Abbas

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 9, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, this evening met major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and major general khalid hassan abbas, member of the revolution command council, minister of defence and commander-in-chief of the armed forces.

premier chou en-lai, chief of general staff huang yung-sheng and president nimeri, major general abbas had a cordial and friendly talk.

present on the occasion were brigadier bashir mohamed ali, director of foreign relations office in the armed forces of the sudan; chai cheng-wen, director of the foreign affairs department of the chinese ministry of national defence; and han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department of the chinese foreign ministry.

President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation Visit PLA Units

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 10, 1970)

major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and the sudanese friendship delegation he is leading today visited an airforce unit of the chinese people's liberation army and a unit of the p.l.a. peking units in the company of chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the p.l.a., and cheng wei-shan, leading member of the p.l.a. peking units.

president nimeri and the other distinguished sudanese guests were warmly welcomed by pang hsiu-ting, wang tung-fang, han lien-chieh, chi yao-yeh and wang yung-hua, leading members, and other commanders and fighters, of the two p.l.a. units.

during their visit to a unit of the p.l.a. peking units, wang tung-fang, a leading member of the unit, told the distinguished guests the brilliant fighting course of the growth of the unit under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian line on army building and the achievements made by the unit in the anti-japanese war, the liberation war and the war of resisting u.s. aggression and aiding korea and in the work of supporting the revolutionary left, industry and agriculture, exercising military control and giving political and military training in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

president nimeri said with appreciation that all these have been carried out under the guidance of thought of chairman mao tsetung, the great military scientist and the great statesman of our times. president nimeri expressed the full support of the sudanese people, government and army to the chinese people in their struggle to liberate taiwan.

then, the distinguished sudanese guests visited this unit's arms repair workshop, pharmaceutical factory of the health section, foodstuff processing shop and rice husking shop, and the revolutionary cultural room of a company. they saw a performance given by a fighters' amateur troupe of the mao tsetung thought propaganda team and a shooting exercise with infantry arms.

the distinguished sudanese guests inspected fighter planes made by china at a unit of the p.l.a. air force. they made detailed inquiries into the performances and characteristics of the planes.

when president nimeri and others left the two p.l.a. units, the commanders and fighters beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans, bidding a warm farewell to the distinguished sudanese guests.

president nimeri and other distinguished sudanese guests visited the peking no. 1 steel rolling mill today in the company of li yao-wen, a leading member of the chinese foreign ministry, and were given a warm welcome by leading members of the mill's revolutionary committee and the workers.

President Nimeri and Other Distinguished Sudanese Guests Visit Tsinghua University

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 9, 1970)

president gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.) and the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan he is leading visited tsinghua university here today in the company of vice-premier li hsien-nien. they were given a warm welcome by leading members of the university revolutionary committee and the worker-people's liberation army mao tsetung thought propaganda team stationed in the university, and the revolutionary teachers and students.

before liberation, tsinghua was a university which served imperialism and the reactionaries. after liberation, the counter-revolutionary revisionists advocated that tsinghua should be a cradle for bringing up engineers. the consequence was that many teachers and students divorced themselves from proletarian politics, the worker-peasant masses and production. the great proletarian cultural revolution smashed this reactionary line. at present, the proletarian revolution in education is going on vigorously in the university. following chairman mao's brilliant concept of revolution in education, the revolutionary teachers, students, staff members and workers throughout the university are striving for creating a socialist university of science and engineering.

at a forum with the revolutionary teachers and students, president nimeri and the other distinguished sudanese guests were given an account of the history of the university, its progress in the great proletarian cultural revolution and the revolution in education by leading members of the university revolutionary committee, red guards, revolutionary cadres and professors. the distinguished guests showed keen interest as they visited the experimental multi-purpose electronics factory which the revolutionary teachers and students newly set up by using old equipment of the laboratory. this factory now turns out various electronic products.

when visiting the university-run motor vehicle plant, president nimeri had a test drive of a truck made by the plant. president nimeri extended warm congratulations to the revolutionary teachers and students on their achievements in turning the old university into a university serving the people.

wherever they went in tsinghua university, president nimeri and the other distinguished guests from the sudan were applauded and given a warm welcome by the revolutionary teachers, students, staff members and workers. when president nimeri and the other guests arrived at the tsinghua campus where huge streamers in honour of the guests hung, the welcomers beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans expressing their warm welcome to the envoys of the sudanese people.

leading members of the organizations concerned wang hai-jung, ho ying and yang shou-cheng also accompanied the distinguished sudanese guests on the visit.

president nimeri and the other distinguished guests from the sudan today also went sightseeing in the city and had an excursion in the summer palace in the company of huang tso-chen, secretary general of the peking municipal revolutionary committee.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Second Vice President Kawawa Praises Tanzanian-Chinese Friendship, Cooperation

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Aug. 9, 1970)

tanzanian second vice-president rashidi mfaume kawawa yesterday inspected the district hospital of nachingwea area of mtwara region and received the chinese medical personnel working there.

kawawa cut the ribbon at a ceremony marking the completion of the surgical wards of this hospital and delivered a speech on the occasion. he said: our two countries, tanzania and china, are friendly and united with each other. this friendship and unity of ours have been strengthened by the visits exchanged between premier chou en-lai and president nyerere a few years ago. china has sent her experts to help us here. -this also plays an important role in developing our friendship. however, he said, the enemies are not happy with our friendship. they have conducted disruptive activities and made slanders against us, but we have spurned them. we shall never forget the friendship and cooperation between the tanzanian and chinese peoples.

yesterday evening, second vice-president kawawa received the chinese medical personnel working in nachingwea area at their residence and had a cordial and friendly conversation with them.

on august 5, the second vice-president also received in liwale division, some distance from nachingwea town, the chinese medical personnel who were making rounds of the villages to give medical services to the peasants.

US

US Unemployment Rate Highest Since February, 1965

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 9, 1970)

the u.s. economy has gone from bad to worse and unemployment has been rising steadily, according to a washington report. watered down u.s. official figures showed that the u.s. unemployment rate in july rose to five percent of the work force, with 4.5 million people out of work -- the highest since february 1965.

a u.s. journal disclosed, "workers in skilled, high-paid jobs are joining the ranks of the jobless in increasing numbers. hard hit at this time are executives, managers, engineers and technicians." the number of unemployed unskilled workers is even greater. the unemployment rate of young workers reached some 15 per cent. under the racial discrimination policy of the reactionary u.s. ruling circles, unemployment among black and latin youth stood as high as 30 to 50 per cent.

after losing their job, workers find their life still more miserable. they have to go from place to place to look for work. an unemployed in massachusetts said, "sending out resumes is like throwing a ball against a wall; they come right back. i have one friend in the same boat who has sent out 1,500 resumes and gotten not one offer." "u.s. news and world report", a journal of the u.s. monopoly capitalist class, admitted that "unemployment is a new and bitter experience for more and more people, salaried men included. among the vast majority with steady jobs, a growing number fear for the future."

the drastic increase in unemployment in the united states is further sharpening class contradictions at home and leading to a further rise of the american people's revolutionary mass movement, thereby dealing new blows to the reactionary u.s. ruling circles.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 20, 1970 No. 4722

****
* NATIONAL *
****

"EVERYDAY READING"

Revolutionary Committee of Ch'inhuangtao Knitting Factory Constantly Sums Up Experience of "Everyday Reading," Effectively Promoting Revolutionization of Thinking of Cadres and the Masses

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao August 11, 1970)

Some cadres and workers of Ch'inhuangtao Knitting Factory did not think much of the system of "everyday reading" at first, and they did the half-hour reading rather perfunctorily. However, the revolutionary committee of the factory soon put it right by requiring the cadres and workers to recollect past suffering, the struggle between the two lines in the factory, and Liu Shao-ch'i's criminal activities of restoration of capitalism.--SCMP Ed.

(NCNA Shihchiachuang, Aug. 10) During the mass movement of living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the revolutionary committee of Ch'inhuangtao Knitting Factory, Hopei province, takes the everyday reading of Chairman Mao's works as an important task, constantly sums up the experience of "everyday reading," and continuously solves the problems arising from "everyday reading," so that "everyday reading" is held perseveringly, always has fresh content and is improved continuously. This effectively promotes revolutionization of thinking of the cadres and the masses and pushes forward the brisk development of revolution and production.

Tightly Grasping Consciousness in Gauranteeing "Everyday Reading"

In Ch'inhuangtao Knitting Factory, when the "everyday reading" system was established, because one-sided emphasis was laid on grasping regulations to the neglect of ideological work, the quality of study was not high, although sufficient time was devoted to study. In some workers' groups, one man read while the others listened, so that "everyday reading" became "everyday recitation." Some comrades were impatient with the study, saying that

"the eight hours of production and work requires arduous effort and cannot be put off, and it does not matter if the half hour's study is carried out not so well." Some others held that "only half an hour is devoted to 'everyday reading,' and this cannot be of much use." This state of affairs made the factory revolutionary committee feel that to make a constant practice of "everyday reading" required the guarantee not only in time but, what was even more important, in thinking, and called for man's consciousness of a high degree. To heighten the consciousness of the masses in "everyday reading," the factory revolutionary committee tightly grasped the work in two aspects.

The first aspect was to grasp the attitude toward great leader Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought. Obeying Vice Chairman Lin's instruction, "the attitude toward Mao Tse-tung's thought is a very important question. We must grasp the question of attitude toward Chairman Mao and Mao Tse-tung's thought," the factory revolutionary committee tightly grasped attitude by proceeding from class education. It adopted the method of rousing the masses to carry out the "three-recalling, three-thinking, three-examining" activities.

--First, to recall the class sufferings and national hatred in the old society, think about Chairman Mao's great feats in leading the Chinese people's revolution, and examine one's attitude toward Chairman Mao.

--Second, to recall the history of struggle between the two lines in the Chinese Communist Party and this factory, think about the incomparable correctness of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and examine one's attitude toward Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

--Third, to recall the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's sinister activity of restoring capitalism, think about Chairman Mao's wisdom and greatness and the endless power of Mao Tse-tung's thought, and examine one's attitude toward Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Through these activities, the cadres and the masses deeply realized that Chairman Mao was the great savior of the laboring people, Mao Tse-tung's thought was the life blood of the laboring people, and to make revolution, they must read Chairman Mao's books every day and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought every day as a guide to their deeds. They established the idea of studying for the revolutionary cause and greatly heightened their consciousness in reading Chairman Mao's works every day.

The second aspect was to heighten the understanding of the cadres and the masses of the role played by "everyday reading." The factory revolutionary committee organized the cadres and the masses to hold a discussion on the "two relationships." First, relationship between "everyday reading" and work; second, relationship between "everyday reading" and remolding of world outlook. In the discussion, the workers said: "Everyday reading of Chairman Mao's works helps solve the question of orientation. If everyday reading is not conducted well, work will be deviated." Comrades who formerly said that half an hour was too short and could not be of much use also realized that: A piece of knitwear is made with threads and by means of knitting needles and a tall building is built with bricks and tiles and, likewise,

remolding of world outlook must be conducted day after day. Half an hour a day looks very short, but if this is accumulated day by day and study is conducted perseveringly, the achievement in ideological revolutionization will be tremendous.

The cadres and the masses heightened their consciousness and took "everyday reading" as a thing of first importance in everyday life. They said: One who persists in "everyday reading" has the morning sun in mind and will not go astray. We must remold our world outlook every day and continue to make revolution without stop.

Tightly Grasping Application Every Day, Pushing Forward "Everyday Reading"

"Everyday reading" was carried out perseveringly. But, in some workers' groups, study had diverse contents and was not conducted to the point, so that study was separated from application and the results were not remarkable. Bearing this question in mind, the factory revolutionary committee studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "It is necessary to master Marxist theory and apply it, master it for the sole purpose of applying it." They realized that these questions existed chiefly because the leadership did not tightly grasp "application" in the course of living study and application, that "everyday reading" was for the purpose of everyday application and that only by grasping everyday application well would it be possible to push forward "everyday reading." Accordingly they tightly grasped "three combinations."

They conducted "everyday reading" in line with the current situation and studied and applied Chairman Mao's works in a living way in the course of class struggle. After an initial victory was won in the purification of the class ranks, some comrades of this factory felt that "what should be cleaned up had been cleaned up, what should be managed had been managed, and a good hold should now be taken of production." Upon discovering this question, the factory revolutionary committee immediately organized all to study Chairman Mao's writings on classes and class struggle and to sharply criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle" during the time set aside for everyday reading. The cadres and the masses strengthened their concept of class struggle and took the initiative in attacking the class enemies and dragging out the class enemies who were hiding very deep.

"Everyday reading" was conducted in line with the current tasks, and Chairman Mao's works were studied and applied in a living way in the course of practical work. Production of this knitting factory required a large quantity of caustic soda, which was drained away together with the waste water after being used. The workers proposed recovering the caustic soda. The leadership made some calculations and found that the making of small-scale recovery equipment needed some ten tons of rolled steel and a capital outlay of 40,000 yuan and would take six months' time to complete. During the "everyday reading," some workers studied Chairman Mao's article, "The Foolish Old Man Who Removed the Mountains," and his teaching about "self-reliance" and "hard struggle." They decided to run all enterprises through diligence and frugality and proposed not asking for the equipment from the State but making it by their own efforts. The factory revolutionary

committee firmly supported this revolutionary proposal by the masses and led them to carry out the fight for recovering caustic soda. They overcame every difficulty, worked hard for 28 days and nights, and made the caustic soda recovery equipment by using one ton of rolled steel and at a cost of only some 2,000 yuan.

They conducted "everyday reading" in line with the ideological condition and studied and applied Chairman Mao's works while remolding their world outlook. At all levels ranging from the factory revolutionary committee to the workshop and the workers' group, effort was made to grasp the living ideas. Problems were grasped tightly once they were discovered. During the time set aside for "everyday reading," all were organized to study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and to apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in answering and solving the problems, so as to promote remolding of world outlook.

Some comrades of the bleaching and dyeing workshop found the work there harder than that in other workshops. They were not contented with their work and wanted a transfer. The leadership of this workshop organized all to study "In Memory of Norman Bethune" and carry out discussion during the time set aside for "everyday reading." They realized that bleaching and dyeing were indispensable steps in knitting and a part of revolutionary work and that, if they asked for a transfer, they were pushing the heavy load to other people while picking the light load for themselves, and this meant that they thought of themselves first when meeting a problem and the bourgeois "selfishness" was playing the devil in their minds. Many of the workers uncovered and fought against their selfish ideas on their initiative. They unanimously stated that they would devote their whole lives to doing bleaching and dyeing for the revolutionary cause.

Tightly Grasping Everyday Discussion, So as to Heighten "Everyday Reading"

"Everyday reading" must always have fresh content, so that it can be conducted permanently. But, what should be done to continuously heighten the level of "everyday reading" and replenish it with fresh content? The revolutionary committee of Ch'inhuangtao Knitting Factory has learned from practice that one of the effective methods is to conduct everyday discussion well.

Everyday discussion means that, during the "everyday reading," everyone not only studies Chairman Mao's teachings, but also talks about how they have applied them, so that "everyday reading" becomes a study meeting and a small discussion and application meeting.

Everyday discussion could not be carried out extensively at the beginning. There were three kinds of living ideas among the masses. First, some people held that talking about the application of Chairman Mao's works should have a beginning as well as an end and this would involve much work, and they felt that "it was no good to hold discussion." Second, some

people held that some outstanding deeds should be quoted in the discussion and application meeting, and they felt that "there was nothing to talk about." third, some people held that talking about application of Chairman Mao's works meant talking about one's achievements and merits, and they felt that "these things should not be talked about." In view of these living ideas, the factory revolutionary committee grasped three items of work:

First, it made effort to explain the meaning clearly and to heighten understanding. It repeatedly told the masses that: Everyday discussion was not a big-scale discussion and application meeting. The masses are encouraged to give a brief and free description of their experience. Talking about application of Chairman Mao's works does not mean to exhibit one's personal achievements; it means to tell about one's achievements in applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in remolding the subjective world and the objective world, to propagate Mao Tse-tung's thought and to eulogize the immense power of Mao Tse-tung's thought. As a result, the masses dispelled their worry that "it was no good to hold discussion," "there was nothing to talk about" and "these things should not be talked about."

Second, the leaders went in the fore to grasp the backbone force. The leading members of the factory revolutionary committee and the cadres of workshops set examples by going deep into the workers' groups to take part in "everyday reading" and by telling the masses how they had applied Mao Tse-tung's thought. Meanwhile, leaders of workers' groups and activists in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought were trained to talk about their application and to lead the masses to hold everyday discussion well.

Third, effort was made to bring up models and to use a point to set the area in motion. The chairman of the factory revolutionary committee stayed to work at a selected spot at the basic level. In view of the fact that the time of "everyday reading" was short, he adhered to the principle of learning fewer but essential things, summed up the experience in making one workers' group talk about its application of each point it had learned, and popularized this experience throughout the factory.

The factory revolutionary committee grasped the three items of work mentioned above and extensively carried out "everyday discussion" activity in the whole factory. The cadres and the masses studied Mao Tse-tung's thought every day and fought against self and criticized revisionism every day. They were impressed ever more deeply by the immense power of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They had a still warmer love for great leader Chairman Mao and the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought. Meanwhile, they cultivated the good habit of applying each point they had learned, immediately applying what they had learned, and identifying their words with deeds, and developed the style of integrating theory with practice in study. Consequently, the level of "everyday reading" was heightened continuously.

The revolutionary committee of Ch'inhuangtao Knitting Factory tightly grasps the events of first importance in daily life, thereby pushing forward the vivid development of the mass movement for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. A large group of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought have emerged in the whole factory. The broad masses arouse their revolutionary spirit, the factory takes on a completely new look, and revolution and production develop ever more flourishingly. An inspiring revolutionary scene prevails in the factory.

* * *

COAL MINING

Bankruptcy of the "Theory of No Coal South of the Yangtze River"

- Repudiating renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's preposterous theory which aimed at undermining the construction of coal fields south of the Yangtze River -

by
Jan Hua

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao August 10, 1970)

> The "theory that there is no coal of good quality south of the Yangtze," attributed to Liu Shao-ch'i and his "agents," is refuted in the following articles which claim that large coal deposits have been found in Kiangsi, Hunan, Kwangsi and Kwangtung.--SCMP Ed.

A violent struggle between the two lines existed for a long period of time in the building of the coal mining industry south of the Yangtze River. The focus of the struggle was the question of whether we should mobilize the masses to develop the coal fields south of the Yangtze River in a big way to change the situation of having to ship coal from the north to the south and rationalize coal production in our country. This was one of the very important questions in the building of the coal industry in our country and also an important question which concerned the feasibility of the establishment of independent industrial systems south of the Yangtze River.

Great leader Chairman Mao was very concerned about the development of the coal mining industry south of the Yangtze River to change the situation of having to ship coal from the north to the south and repeatedly gave us important instructions in this connection. But renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liú Shao-ch'i and his agents frenziedly drummed up the "theory of no coal south of the Yangtze River" to obstruct and undermine the building of the coal mining industry south of the Yangtze River. They attempted to make the area south of the Yangtze River permanently rely on imported coal and coal from the north. Liu Shao-ch'i declared: "We only need to do a good job in developing the two great coal fields in Shansi and Honan" "then the problem of coal supply will be solved."

Is there really no coal south of the Yangtze River? The masses' revolutionary practice is the best answer.

In 1958 under the illumination of the brilliant general line of "Going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results" personally formulated by Chairman Mao, the people in provinces south of the Yangtze River "broke the shackle of superstition and

liberated the way of thinking," refused to believe that there was no coal south of the Yangtze River and rapidly set in motion a vigorous mass movement of building coal mines in a big way. As a result, small coal pits and small and medium coal shafts were built throughout the fertile and beautiful area south of the Yangtze River. At that time eighty percent of the hsien in Kiangsi Province produced coal. The amount of coal deposits newly discovered in Hunan, Kwangsi and other provinces was several times and even several dozen times greater that that known before 1958. In the province of Kwangtung where there was a serious shortage of coal in the past over twenty coal fields of various sizes were discovered.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution the broad masses of revolutionaries conscientiously implemented Chairman Mao's great strategic plan of "preparing for war, preparing for famine and doing everything for the people" and greatly heightened their enthusiasm for prospecting coal fields and operating coal mines to change the situation of having to ship coal from the north to the south. In Kwangtung Province a group of small coal mines and large numbers of small coal pits were built and several dozen pairs of coal shafts were also being built. In southern Kiangsu Province several dozen pairs of coal shafts were being built and many newly constructed coal shafts have begun production. In Hupeh Province more than 60 of the 72 hsien had coal deposits and nearly a hundred pairs of coal shafts have been built or were being built on the hsien or higher levels. In Chekiang Province a great battle was under way to fight for coal. The provinces of Kiangsi, Hunan and Kwangsi have basically attained self-sufficiency in coal supply. Yet encouraging news still keeps coming in. Facts have proved that there are coal deposits south of the Yangtze River; in fact they are to be found in every province.

In fact coal was being mined regularly in Kwangtung Province as early as during the Sung Dynasty a thousand years ago. During the Ming Dynasty large numbers of coal pits were built in Hua hsien, Yangch'un hsien, Sunghua hsien, Lungmen hsien, and Tangshan hsien, etc., in Kwangtung and Hsianghsiang hsien, Fengshan hsien, Tzuhsing hsien, Hsiangt'an hsien, Ninghsiang hsien and Liling hsien, etc., in Hunan Province. Some books written during the Ming Dynasty mentioned that coal was found in such places south of the Yangtze River as Wu, Ch'u, Hukuang, and Chingchou and there were also records about coal mining in areas south of the Yangtze River. During the Ching Dynasty coal mining south of the Yangtze River was further developed. There were coal mining shafts of fairly large size in Kiangsi, Hunan, Chekiang, Kwangsi and Hupeh.

There are coal deposits south of the Yangtze River and it is not difficult to find out where they are. The key is to trust the masses, rely upon the masses and mobilize the masses. On the other hand, if we rely upon a small number of bourgeois "experts" and "authorities" to do it in a half-hearted way, naturally we shall not be able to find any coal. The following is an example during the building of the Sunan Coal Mine: After a bourgeois "expert" deduced from "theory" that there could not be any coal deposit in one area the masses discovered coal deposits there through actual investigation and it was also discovered that this was a coal field with very good quality coal. Coal could be obtained simpling by pushing away some soil with a bulldozer. Such a living fact broke into pieces Liu Shao-ch'i and company's "theory of no coal south of the Yangtze River."

* * *

Rational Utilization of Local Coal Resources

by

Wu Chin

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao August 10, 1970)

"The quality of coal south of the Yangtze River is poor; there is coal all right, but it is useless." This is a preposterous theory fabricated by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i' and company. This is totally untrue.

In addition to high-grade hard coal, there is also soft coal and coking coal south of the Yangtze River. Naturally there are also coals of comparatively lower quality--brown coal, peat, and stone coal, etc. The distribution of the quality of coal is never even, good in some places, but poor in others. This is true not only with coal fields south of the Yangtze River, the situation in the north is also the same.

Is it true that low quality coals cannot be utilized? Metaphysically things that are "useless" remain "useless" forever. But when considered from the viewpoint of materialist dialectics things can change under certain conditions; "useless" things can change to become "useful." The point is to break all old restrictions and fully develop the subjective activism of man. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline of "preparing for war, preparing for famine and doing everything for the people," the broad masses of workers in the foundry industry in Kwangtung used local materials and broke the old custom of using coking coal from the north to melt iron. They succeeded in using local hard coal to melt iron and even lowered the consumption of coal per ton of pig iron by 58 percent and raised the quality of castings by one grade. This breaking of the old custom is a good thing, it dealt a relentless blow to Liu Shao-ch'i and company's "theory of having useless coal" and opened a new road toward the utilization of local resources.

China is a country with rich resources. If we fully utilize local resources, we shall be able to persevere in the guideline of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts" and speed up the establishment of independent local industrial systems. We must break all old restrictions, utilize local resources, make use of whatever is available, and develop local industries with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

In Kwangsi there is a chemical fertilizer plant which consumed coal shipped there from 2,000 k.m. away. The cost was high due to the distance of transportation and the factory often had to reduce its production as a result of shortage of raw material supply. But later a coal pit producing brown coal was established in a place only 2.5 km from the plant; so the workers used brown coal as raw material. After repeated experiments they succeeded. In 1969 the output of chemical fertilizer in this plant was 13 percent over that of the designed capacity. This explains that as long as we stand on local soil, rely upon the masses, make repeated experiments and research boldly we shall be able to utilize local resources rationally.

* * *

Are Coal Fields South of the Yangtze River "Unworthy of Mining"?

by

Mei Kung

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao August 10, 1970)

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and company spread the totally reactionary and preposterous theory that building of coal fields south of the Yangtze River "requires much capital outlay but produces slow results" and "coal fields south of the Yangtze River are small, coal layers are thin and therefore unworthy of mining" just in order to undermine the building of a coal industry south of the Yangtze River.

The so-called "coal fields south of the Yangtze River are small" is totally untrue. In reality, there are small as well as large coal fields south of the Yangtze River. We must understand that under the interference by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line the coal prospecting work south of the Yangtze River was rather poor. The rich coal resources south of the Yangtze River is still awaiting our energetic discovery. As geological prospecting work continues to intensify we are bound to discover many new and large coal fields.

A coal field is only relatively large or small. We must not say that deposits in small coal fields are small, so we should not mine them. Liu Shao-ch'i and company maliciously declared that coal fields south of the Yangtze River are "small pits." But in reality even a "small pit" has several hundred thousand or even several millions of tons of coal. To a commune or a hsien, this is sufficient for many years' consumption. Can we say this is small and give up mining?

The so-called theory that coal fields south of the Yangtze River "requires much investment and produces slow results" and "unworthy of mining" is also groundless nonsense.

Development of the coal mining industry south of the Yangtze River is for the sake of changing the situation of having to ship coal to the south from the north, for the further implement Chairman Mao's great strategic guideline of "preparing for war, preparing for famine and doing everything for the people," and for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. All these are politically very significant. Development of the coal mining industry south of the Yangtze River can also help meet the needs in local industrial and agricultural production as well as the people's livelihood and do away with the long-distance transportation of coal from the north. Therefore it is also profitable economically.

There is no definite relation between the result of investment and the size of the coal field. The fundamental question is the line we implement. If we long for things big and foreign and follow Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, we are bound to "invest much but with slow results." But if we follow Chairman Mao's proletarian

revolutionary line and persevere in operating large, medium as well as small ones with emphasis on medium and small ones, we shall be able to obtain greater, faster, better and more economical results. Then even small coal fields are well worthy of mining.

Many living facts demonstrate that operation of more medium and small mines according to local conditions can help to develop fully the activeness of self-reliance of the broad masses of people and the using of simple native methods needs little money but brings about quick results. In the "people's war" in building coal mines in Kwangtung Province, large shafts were built in certain places and medium shafts were built in certain other places; but mostly the broad masses of people were mobilized to build small shafts and dig small coal pits. As a result several million tons of coal was produced during only a year or so.

Naturally when we advocate the operation of more medium and small ones we do not preclude the operation of large ones. We shall also build some large shafts in places which are suited for the building of large ones. But there are people who say: If we are to build coal mines we should huild "large" and "foreign" ones with lots of people, investment, equipment and non-productive construction. Some people even say that small shafts should also be operated in a "large" way and the manner used in operating large mining shafts should be followed. But this can only lead socialist construction to the road of smaller, slower, poorer and more expensive results.

There was a mine which was to become large and foreign. As a result, it took up more than a hundred million yuan of investment with equipment imported from seven countries; but at present it can only produce one or two hundred tons of coal a day. This is a good example. Recently in the building of coal mines in Hunan Province the idea of "desiring things large and foreign" was energetically repudiated and three-in-one design examination groups participated mainly by old workers but also by revolutionary leadership cadres and technical personnel were organized to examine and revise designs of mining shafts now under construction throughout the province. This saved or deferred 21 percent of the investment for capital construction, reduced or deferred the construction of 35 percent of the shafts, greatly shortened the duration of shaft construction, increased the number of shafts to which investment was planned to be made this year by nearly two times compared with the original plans, and the productivity was doubled. This examination served as a profound education to those cadres and technical personnel who loved to operate things "foreign, large and complete."

Coal is one of the important raw materials in industry. With small coal mines we can operate small iron and steel mills, small chemical fertilizer plants, small agricultural chemical plants, small cement factories, and small electric power plants, etc. At present small coal mines which have been set up through the area south of the Yangtze River have become an important force which helps to build up the socialist coal mining industry. We must pay due attention to this work.

* * *

MODEL COMMUNIST

Outstanding Fighter Loyal to Party's Educational Cause

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Aug. 12, 1970)

news of sterling work of hsiang wen-hai on the educational front has spread far and wide among the teachers and students of tientsin, the north china port. they are moved by his utter devotion to the revolution and inspired by his thoroughgoing revolutionary defence all his life of chairman mao's revolutionary line. they praise him as "a good example for revolutionary intellectuals, an outstanding communist and a vanguard in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat".

hsiang wen-hai died of hardening of the liver in an advanced state on january 11 of this year. he was a political instructor at the lintunglu middle school in tientsin, chairman of the school revolutionary committee and deputy secretary of the school party branch committee.

defending chairman mao's proletarian educational line with his life

in september 1963, hsiang wen-hai, who came from a poor peasant family, arrived in the lintunglu middle school determined to "devote my whole life to the party's educational cause and use mao tsetung thought to bring up communist successors."

seeing the sharp class struggle in the educational field, hsiang wen-hai repeatedly studied the great leader chairman mao's teaching "in the ideological field, the question of who will win in the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie has not been really settled yet. we still have to wage a protracted struggle against bourgeois and petty-bourgeois ideology." this helped him make up his mind to follow the revolutionary direction pointed out by chairman mao and attack the old educational system and plant the great red banner of mao tsetung thought firmly in educational positions.

the first thing he did in the school was to organize a group to study chairman mao's writings. he told the other political instructors: "chairman mao's writings are the guide to our action. if we want to educate the students with mao tsetung thought, we must first arm ourselves with it." the study group was in the van of the attack on the revisionist educational line in the school.

the contents of the political course given by hsiang wen-hai were chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles. he told the students to follow chairman mao's teachings resolutely, serve the people wholly and entirely and be people of the communist era with "utter devotion to others without any thought of self". he persisted in arming the students with chairman mao's great theories on classes and class struggle. he used to tell his classes of the misery his family suffered in the old days and condemn the ruthless exploitation and oppression by the landlord class of the poor and lower-middle peasants, so that the concept of class struggle might take deep root in the minds of the students.

the revolutionary teachers and students liked to study the three constantly read articles in their political course, but the counter-revolutionary revisionist educational line opposed

this. early in 1964, the then district educational bureau ordered that these works be replaced by the "political textbook" compiled by the former ministry of education.

defying the order, hsiang wen-hai said firmly: "mao tsetung thought is the highest and only programme and guide to action for us exclamation"

integrating with workers and peasants
according to chairman mao's teachings

hsiang wen-hai came from a poor peasant family.

hsiang wen-hai's birth place, hungyenchang village in yichang county in hupeh province, central china, was liberated in 1949. he was grateful from the bottom of his heart to chairman mao for saving him. sixteen-year-old hsiang wen-hai had come to understand the revolution and took part in the vigorous struggle to wipe out the bandits and despots. the poor and lower-middle peasants had great confidence in him because of his firm class stand and clear-cut class love and hatred. he was elected head of the village when he was eighteen years old.

practical struggle taught him that the pen was needed in wielding power. yi jen-teh, chairman of the peasants' association, said to him: "political and economic emancipation is not enough, it is necessary to win emancipation in education exclamation you have to make up your mind to study exclamation"

hsiang wen-hai took this to heart and went first to primary school and then middle school.

chairman mao says: "how should we judge whether a youth is a revolutionary? how can we tell? there can only be one criterion, namely, whether or not he is willing to integrate himself with the broad masses of workers and peasants and does so in practice."

following this teaching of chairman mao's, he took part in building highways or in farm work during his vacation or at other times, firmly taking the road of integrating himself with the workers and peasants. he had the honour to join the chinese communist party in june 1959. he came to peking where chairman mao lives and studied in the peking teacher's university in august of the same year. he was a woodcutter as a boy in the old society. as soon as he arrived in peking, he went to tienanmen square. he gazed at the huge portrait of chairman mao there and pledged to work hard to arm himself with mao tsetung thought, strengthen his ideological remoulding and firmly establish the communist world outlook. he studied chairman mao's works avidly and copied chairman mao's teachings in his notebook and carried them with him. when he faced problems, he would study them in the light of these teachings and act according to them.

hsiang wen-hai regarded close contact with the workers and peasants and taking an active part in the revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment as a classroom for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. in the course of doing physical labour in factories and people's communes and at reservoir sites, he learned modestly from the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants and his heart beat as one with theirs. he contracted chronic hepatitis while caring a schoolmate who suffered from that ailment. his comrades worried that physical labour would worsen his disease and tried to dissuade him, but he said: "though i came from a poor peasant

family, i'll degenerate if i am divorced from physical labour and the workers and peasants."

resolutely carrying out chairman mao's brilliant instructions to the letter

in firm response to chairman mao's fighting call: "you should concern yourselves with affairs of state and carry through the great proletarian cultural revolution to the end", hsiang wen-hai joined the revolutionary masses and young red guards in rebelling in the great proletarian cultural revolution against the handful of party persons in power taking the capitalist road.

chairman mao's great fighting call was the source of hsiang wen-hai's vigorous revolutionary will. every time an instruction of chairman mao's was issued, he studied it that very evening and passed it on to the masses and helped them carry it out in the revolutionary spirit of "seizing the day, seizing the hour". he often said: "we must carry out chairman mao's brilliant instructions to the letter."

hsiang wen-hai was elected chairman of the revolutionary committee of the lintunglu middle school when it was founded in january 1968.

the school experienced an upsurge in struggle-criticism-transformation, guided by chairman mao's proletarian line in education. hsiang wen-hai led the revolutionary teachers and students of the school in studying and applying chairman mao's thinking on the revolution in education in a living way and in deeply criticizing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in education pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

hsiang wen-hai organized classes for the revolutionary teachers and students to study and carry deeper the revolution in education. by their collective wisdom, they worked out a plan for the revolution in education. it set three requirements for the revolution in education: first, firmly grasping the study and application of chairman mao's works in a living way and using mao tsetung thought to command everything; second, firmly grasping class struggle and developing revolutionary mass criticism in a deep-going and sustained way; third, firmly grasping the revolutionization of people's thinking, helping them take the road of integrating themselves with the workers and peasants and thoroughly remould their world outlook.

led by hsiang wen-hai, the revolution in education of the whole school developed vigorously, and the revolutionary teachers and students were determined to turn their school into a great school of mao tsetung thought.

"so long as i live, i will work with utter devotion"

hsiang wen-hai was utterly devoted to the revolution and never considered his health. he struggled dauntlessly against hepatitis for ten years and displayed the lofty spirit of a communist.

hsiang wen-hai said: "a revolutionary has but one purpose in life -- to serve the people whole-heartedly."

after his death, among his things was found a letter from a remote place, in which it was written: "though we have not

written to each other for a long time, i often see you in my mind's eye. especially when i go upstream by boat and pass paishuichi. i always remember how heroically you jumped into the river without hesitation to save me at the risk of your life exclamation..." this had happened 17 years earlier, but nobody knew of it.

hsiang wen-hai never told others when he had done something good, and he never complained about his illness.

in carrying out chairman mao's great call, hsiang wen-hai went to factories and the countryside with the revolutionary teachers and students last october to be re-educated by the workers and poor and lower-middle peasants. for some time he returned to the school every night to study questions on party consolidation and building. his hepatitis had already become very serious. comrades said with deep concern: "old hsiang, you seem poorly, and your face seems very puffy. take care of yourself." hsiang wen-hai turned it into a joke, saying "yes, i've become fat recently." people knew afterwards that his hepatitis took a turn for the worse at that time. the party branch and the school revolutionary committee made the decision that hsiang wen-hai should stop all work, rest and receive medical treatment. but hsiang wen-hai said: "so long as i live, i will work with utter devotion."

people never forget the evening of december 26, 1969, when the party branch held a meeting of all party members to study questions relating to the educational revolution. hsiang wen-hai came in. comrades urged him to go home. he said: "i am a communist party member. how can i miss a party meeting?" he listened to every speech with great attention and then he gave his views on how to deepen the educational revolution. he encouraged the comrades to march along chairman mao's proletarian line on education. no one knew then that it was the last time hsiang wen-hai would attend a party meeting exclamation

on learning that hsiang wen-hai's illness was worsening rapidly, the students, teachers, the worker's propaganda team and the cadres of the lintunglu middle school went to the hospital to offer to act as blood donors. they said: "we must save hsiang wen-hai's life even if we give all our blood exclamation" the party organization of the hospital quickly formed a rescue group and started the battle.

as soon as hsiang wen-hai recovered his consciousness from anaesthesia after an operation, the first words he spoke were: "mao... chu... hsi (chairman mao)". he opened the book "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and held chairman mao's picture to his heart. he still persisted in studying chairman mao's works while bedridden.

hsiang wen-hai's father came to see him. when hsiang wen-hai saw his father, he did not speak of his illness. he reminded his father how chairman mao had trained him to be a people's teacher and a member of the communist party. chairman mao's kindness is as vast as the sea. finally his father asked how he felt. hsiang wen-hai replied: "i'm all right, don't worry about me. go home to grasp revolution and promote production..."

leading members of the party organization in the nankai district and the chairman of the district revolutionary committee went to the hospital to visit him. they gripped hsiang wen-hai's hand and said with great affection: "you have done your work very well. you are a good party member and a good cadre... now your task is to rest and get treatment."

looking at the leading members of the party organization, hsiang wen-hai said: "i thank the party and chairman mao for their solicitude. i have not done any work and not fulfiled the tasks the party assigned to me. i'm sure i can battle this illness and continue to work for the party."

comrade hsiang wen-hai died.

people felt great sorrow at his death. but the people take great pride in this dauntless revolutionary fighter armed with mao tsetung thought who emerged on the party's educational front.

RURAL ELECTRIFICATION

East China Hsien Shows How Hydro-Electric Power Stations Are Built in Flat Country

(NCNA-English Nanking, Aug. 11, 1970)

armed with mao tsetung thought as their weapon, the poor and lower-middle peasants of huaian county in the northern kiangsu plain repudiated the notion that "it is not practical to build a hydro-electric power station in flat country" and have built many such stations.

showing the strength of the mass movement, they created the necessary conditions to build many small hydro-electric power stations on waterways with little gradients.

the county has completed 21 such stations with a total capacity of 850 kilowatts. another 13 stations are under construction. these stations provide power for processing farm produce and sideline products. many communes and brigades in the county have already mechanized husking, fodder crushing and grain processing, and provide their members with electric lighting and broadcasts.

situated in the lower reaches of the huai river, huaian county was often inundated before liberation. in response to chairman mao's great call "the huai river must be harnessed", the people after liberation dug the main northern kiangsu irrigation system, dredged and widened a big canal and undertook a large number of small water conservancy projects to provide favourable conditions for setting up rural hydraulic power undertakings.

inspired by the party's general line for building socialism, the people of huaian county began to build small power stations in 1958 so as to make multiple use of the water conservancy projects -- for irrigation and drainage, power generation and other purposes.

however, the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's agents in kiangsu obstructed the projects then in rapid progress. they spread the absurdity that "it is impractical to build hydro-electric power stations in flat country" as the rivers there had small gradients and the flow was slow.

resolutely supporting the enthusiasm of the masses for building socialism, the huaian county revolutionary committee in the great proletarian cultural revolution led the people in criticizing the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash spread by liu shao-chi and his agents such as "electricity is

mystery". the county revolutionary committee assigned people to help the communes and brigades survey the water resources, and sum up and popularize good experience in building hydro-electric power stations. a vigorous mass movement for building such small stations ensued.

only a few rivers in the county have a difference of one metre between the highest and the lowest water levels. the other rivers have lesser gradients. small gradients and slow flow were therefore the problem to be solved so as to develop small hydro-electric power stations. popular confidence was enhanced after the county revolutionary committee had organized the people to study chairman mao's teaching "the masses have boundless creative power. they can organize themselves and concentrate on places and branches of work where they can give full play to their energy; they can concentrate on production in breadth and depth".

the no. 1 production team of the changchuang brigade is situated on the lower reaches of a waterway with a gradient of 70 centimetres. the poor and lower-middle-peasants of the team displayed the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act and relied on their collective wisdom to make a plan for increasing the gradients. it called for raising the water level on the upper reaches of the waterway by means of an embankment to store the water and a regulating sluice gate, and lowering the water level on the lower reaches by dredging the drainage canal as a water outlet of the station. this would greatly increase the gradient of the waterway.

after the plan was finalized, the cadres and poor and lower-middle peasants braved wind and snow, broke up the ice and jumped into the river to remove river bed silt to build the embankment, and drained away the water to dig the canal. working hard day and night for a week, they built the embankment in the upper reaches, and deepened and broadened the canal as a water outlet of the power station. this increased the gradient to 1.5 and two metres, and brought the first victory in the battle to build the small hydro-electric power station.

the experience of the production team raised the revolutionary will of the people of the whole county. they built one small power station after another by making full use of the inlet, outlet and regulating sluice gates of the irrigation and drainage canals.

guided by chairman mao's teachings on self-reliance and arduous struggle, the county revolutionary committee mobilized the masses and implemented the principle of starting by indigenous methods and self-reliance. in building a small power station on the lower reaches of the hsingwen trunk canal, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the chengchiao commune sharply criticized liu shao-chi's slavish "comprador philosophy", and decided to open up a new way to build power stations.

lacking blueprints and technique, they learned from what they were doing. the iron turbine needed for the station would cost more than 10,000 yuan. instead, they made a wooden turbine themselves which only cost some 100 yuan. a hydro-electric power station with a capacity of 20 kilowatts was built in a little over one month at a cost of only 3,000 yuan. the poor and lower-middle peasants said with joy: "relying on the masses gives us infinite strength; starting by indigenous methods works wonders."

in the mass movement to build small power stations, huaian county formed "three-in-one" contingents of electric power personnel consisting of poor and lower-middle peasants, revolutionary cadres and technicians at county, commune and

brigade levels. in building these small power stations, the poor and lower-middle peasants held discussions and made revisions throughout the process, from designing to construction. as a result, they made stations in accordance with local conditions, spent less money and achieved more.

the revolutionary committees at various levels trained contingents of hydraulic power station operators who engage both in industry and agriculture. this guarantees that the poor and lower-middle peasants wield power in running these stations well. the county and commune revolutionary committees added a special course in hydraulic power generating in the "may 7" agricultural schools in their localities to train more technicians for the county to expand the hydro-electric power undertakings.

LOCAL INDUSTRY

North China Hsien Develops Local Industry Rapidly

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Aug. 11, 1970)

the revolutionary committees at all levels of tsunhua county of hopei province, north china, have led the masses in a movement to develop local industry by relying on their own efforts and great achievements have already been made. they were guided by our great leader chairman mao's general policy of developing the national economy by "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor".

this county now has 31 small county-run enterprises covering mining, metallurgy, agricultural machinery, chemical fertilizer, textiles, hardware and leather, and 32 small commune-run factories. 80 per cent of the production brigades also run their own small factories. the county is now turning out 458 kinds of products. it was able to produce only spades, picks, hoes, sickles, knives and such things before. now it can produce steel, non-ferrous metals, small-sized tractors, machine tools, electric motors, diesel engines, water pumps, bearings, threshing machines and small-sized metallurgical equipment.

in developing local industry, tsunhua county has relied on mass movements and encouraged different trades to pool their efforts. this has drawn fully on the wisdom and strength of the masses.

when they started to set up local industry, they were short of raw materials. the county revolutionary committee mobilized the whole county to find new sources of raw materials. a veteran poor peasant of the shihchuang production brigade of the taliuchuang commune had been collecting manure throughout the county for many years. he recalled an old coal mine which had caved in long ago. on hearing this, the county revolutionary committee dispatched geologists to make a survey and they found coal deposits. by relying on the masses, the county revolutionary committee discovered more than 20 deposits including coal, iron and copper in more than 100 places of the county, solving the question of raw materials.

the county revolutionary committee mobilized the masses this may to wage a "people's war" in building a small iron-smelting furnace. nearly all factories in the county took an active part in the battle to build the furnace. commune

members and urban residents also took part. the shell of the hot blast stove required more than 100 tons of steel. the workers dared to think and act to save money for the state and win time. they decided to build the shell with refractory bricks set in cement to replace steel. when they did not have crushers to break the refractory bricks, people from the county town, from children to elderly folk, used iron hammers to crush the bricks and finished the job in just three days. in less than three months this small iron-smelting furnace was built.

the revolutionary masses firmly implemented chairman mao's great principle of self-reliance and arduous struggle in setting up local industry. the workers of the county smithery at the beginning of this year suggested that they build a small electric furnace for smelting steel by themselves. they lacked technical data, blue-prints and steel products, and nobody in the smithery had ever seen an electric furnace or smelted steel. a handful of class enemies tried to stir up trouble, saying: "how could a few smiths smelt steel in an electric furnace?" the revolutionary committee of the smithery led the workers in repeatedly studying chairman mao's great teaching: "never forget class struggle". they exposed and sharply criticized the enemy plot.

the workers said: "we are determined to turn out steel to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and the great socialist motherland, and make contributions to the chinese and world revolution exclamation" the smithery's revolutionary committee sent ten workers to various plants to study their experience in smelting steel in electric furnaces.

while in other plants, they took part in physical labour and learned steel making technique through practice. they studied the structure of electric furnaces. after a dozen days' effort, they made the blue-prints. on their return they began preparations based on the blue-prints. they had no steel for making the electric furance. but the workers said: "during the agricultural co-operative movement, we saw the 'pauper's spirit' of making revolution with three-fourths of a donkey in the wang kuo-fan agricultural co-operative. this was praised by our great leader chairman mao. with the 'pauper's spirit', we can overcome all kinds of difficulties exclamation" then everybody searched for steel materials and steel plates from the junk pile. since they had no big metal-bending machine to make the shell of the furance, they shaped it with hammers. it was winter. the workers displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. braving temperatures of 20 to 30 degrees blow zero centigrade, they worked day and night in the open. after more than 40 days of hard work, they finished the electric furance. when they turned out their first heat of steel last may first, they cheered jubilantly: "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation"

now the county-run steel industry delivers a certain amount of its steel to the state after meeting the county's needs for making agricultural machines and tools.

in running local industry, the county adheres firmly to the policy of serving farm production. the factories produce what is needed in farm production. over the past few years, the county has set up 46 small iron and steel plants, small coal pits, small chemical fertilizer plants, small farm machinery factories and mechanical and power equipment plants. these serve farm production and constitute 80 per cent of the county-run or commune-run industries. the county's annual output of chemical fertilizer is now more than 12,000 tons and twice as much chemical fertilizer was applied per hectare this year than in 1965.

the county produces farm implements, agricultural and side-production products processing machinery and water pumps more than enough for its own needs and it helps other localities. the county has in the main mechanized or semi-mechanized the application of insecticides, irrigation and drainage, threshing, husking and milling and fodder-cutting. the county has developed a three-level repair network consisting of the county, the communes and the production brigades. every commune basically has a repair station and every brigade a repair shop in this remote mountain region.

the county's local industry is providing farm production with a great impetus, establishing fairly good conditions for rich harvests. though hit by serious natural disasters in 1969, the county still gathered a good harvest with a per-hectare yield of more than three tons of grain.

AGRICULTURE

East China Provinces Achieve Good Early Rice Harvest

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 12, 1970)

kiangsu, chekiang and anhwei, rice-producing provinces in china, report a good early rice harvest. the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and cadres achieved this through firmly grasping revolution and promoting production under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

after this year's good summer grain harvest, kiangsu province got a good harvest of early rice. there has been a general increase in output on large tracts of land throughout the province, on the plains and in hilly and mountainous areas. reports from various parts of the province say that per-hectare yield and total output all showed a marked increase over 1969, itself a good year.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels widely aroused the masses last winter and this spring and led them in vigorously studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way. this heightened their consciousness of farming for the revolution. they tapped the production potential and did their utmost to expand the acreage of double cropping rice, thus creating conditions for this year's good early rice harvest. in the countryside of the suchou and chenchiang administrative regions, two important early rice producing areas, there was large-scale capital construction in agriculture and the farming system was transformed. as a result, the early rice acreage was double that of last year's.

early rice growing areas in kiangsu province were affected this spring by prolonged low temperature, excessive rainfall, insect pests, plant diseases, waterlogging and other unfavourable natural conditions. but the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members led by the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and fought these unfavourable conditions and saved the plants.

the commune members and revolutionary cadres in chekiang province achieved their first good early rice harvest of the 1970's on the basis of good grain and cotton harvests for many years running.

the current reaping and threshing showed early rice output rose by a wide margin and many areas increased production. output of early rice in a number of communes and production brigades exceeded six tons per hectare or even surpassed the total grain output of last year. increases were reported not only for such noted grain producing areas as the hangchow-chiahsing-huchou and ningpo-shaohsing plains but for a number of formerly low-yielding counties which have caught up with advanced levels this year.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in the rural areas of chekiang province organized the masses at the beginning of this year to sum up and exchange experience in grasping revolution and promoting production. with mao tsetung thought as their weapon, the masses relentlessly criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash and vigorously broke with such wrong ideas as "output has reached the maximum" and carried production forward.

a mass movement to learn from tachai, the national pace-setter in agriculture, and a campaign to emulate, learn from and catch up with the advanced and help the less advanced was launched on a wide scale in the rural areas in chekiang province to ensure good harvests this year. the masses and cadres throughout the province, learning the tachai poor and lower-middle peasants' revolutionary spirit of hard struggle, firmly struggled against long cold spell, excessive rainfall, insect pests and plant diseases to ensure this year's good early rice harvest.

scientific farming was extended. new methods of transplanting young plants with their root soil, which succeeded after repeated experiments, were popularized on large tracts. good low stalk seeds were adopted, closer planting was practised and field work strengthened. mass scientific experiments, such as experimenting with various ways to protect the plants, were carried out. all this created good conditions for this year's good early rice harvest.

responding to chairman mao's great call "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity", the commune members and revolutionary cadres of anhwei province made great efforts to expand the acreage of early rice, popularize good rice strains and farm scientifically. as a result, they got a good early rice harvest.

the average per-hectare early rice output reached an all-time high, 30 per cent greater than the previous record. there were a number of advanced units with early rice output over 7.5 tons per hectare. from the main rice producing areas along the yangtze river to the mountainous areas of south anhwei, and the rolling land between the yangtze and huai rivers, the commune members and rural cadres are joyfully reaping the early rice and transplanting late rice seedlings.

the people in the province followed chairman mao's teaching: "every year we must attend most closely to three things -- the harvesting, storage, and use and consumption of crops" and are doing the harvesting meticulously to ensure that no grain is lost. while bringing in the early rice crop, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members transplanted late rice seedlings so as to win another good harvest this year.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Chinese Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim Gives Luncheon for Albanian Government Economic Delegation

(NCNA-English Tirana, Aug. 11, 1970)

lin chung, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy to albania, gave a luncheon today for all the members of the government economic delegation of the people's republic of albania which is going to visit china. the delegation is headed by abdyl kellezi, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and president of the state planning commission.

present on the occasion were: adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the council of ministers of albania; nesti nase, minister of foreign affairs; kico ngjela, minister of trade; shinasi dragoti, minister of construction; xhorxhi robo, albanian ambassador to china, and comrades from the group of experts accompanying the delegation.

the luncheon proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CAMBODIA

News Agency of Kampuchea Set Up

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 10, 1970)

according to a decision by the ministry of information and propaganda of the royal government of national union of cambodia, the news agency of kampuchea was formally established today, reported the "voice of the national united front of kampuchea".

the news agency of kampuchea will from now on replace the information bureau of the national united front of kampuchea in releasing news items on the struggle of the khmer people and their armed forces against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and all documents issued by the national united front of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia to inspire the people within the country and inform the world public of the khmer people's valiant struggle against the u.s. aggressors, their saigon and bangkok lackeys, the lon nol-sirik matak clique, and the vicious lackey cliques of "free khmers" and "south vietnamese of khmer origin".

in the first issue of its news release, the news agency of kampuchea reported the speech made by hu nim, minister of information and propaganda, on the occasion of the founding of the news agency of kampuchea. minister hu nim stressed in the speech that the founding of the news agency of kampuchea

simultaneously with the establishment of the "voice of the national united front of kampuchea" marks a new important step which will contribute to the strengthening of the revolutionary force of the cambodian army and people and to the raising of their political prestige in the whole country and in the world.

he added that the royal government of national union is convinced that guided by the political programme of the national united front and the policies of the government, the news agency of kampuchea and the "voice of the national united front of kampuchea" will forever maintain and develop their role of shock force in inspiring the entire khmer people to resolutely defeat u.s. imperialism, the most ruthless and ferocious enemy, and its lackeys. they will also make a great contribution in enlisting the sympathy and support of the people and progressive opinion in the whole world so as to bring into existence an independent, peaceful, neutral, democratic and prosperous cambodia.

CHINA AND CEYLON

Newly Appointed Chinese Ambassador to Ceylon Leaves Peking for His Post

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 11, 1970)

ma tzu-ching, newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to ceylon, left here by air today for his post in ceylon.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kuo Mo-jo Meets Visiting 6th Friendship Delegation of Japanese Teachers and Staff

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 12, 1970)

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met the visiting sixth friendship delegation of japanese teachers and staff led by t. higashitani, leader, k. ochi and y. toriumi, deputy leaders, and t. goto, secretary-general.

vice-chairman kuo mo-jo and the japanese friends had a cordial and friendly talk and they were photographed together.

leading members of the chinese organizations concerned chuang tao and chang yu were present.

Friendship Delegation to China Led by Kozo Sasaki, Former Chairman of Japanese Socialist Party, Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 12, 1970)

an eight-member friendship delegation to china led by kozo sasaki, former chairman of the japanese socialist party, arrived here today at the invitation of the china-japan friendship association.

present at the airport to meet them were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned including ting hsi-lin, hsu ming, wang hsiao-yun, wang hsiao-yi and wu shu-tung.

also present at the airport were some members of the delegation of the local activists of the japanese socialist party led by hisao kuroda which had arrived here earlier and the well-known japanese personage in peking kinkazu saionji.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Get-Together between China-Korea Friendship Commune and Korean Embassy in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 12, 1970)

members of the hunghsing (red star) china-korea friendship people's commune and members of the korean embassy in peking had a get-together this evening celebrating the tenth anniversary of the establishment of the friendly relations between the peking hunghsing china-korea friendship people's commune and the taikam-ri korean-chinese friendship cooperative farm of korea.

the get-together took place in the hunghsing china-korea friendship people's commune. on their arrival at the commune, korean ambassador to china hyun joon keuk and his wife and other members of the korean embassy were warmly welcomed by leading members of the commune's revolutionary committee and other commune members.

at a banquet given in honour of the korean comrades, han hsin, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the commune, and ambassador hyun joon keuk proposed toasts to the health of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao, to the health of the korean people's great leader comrade kim il sung, to the militant friendship sealed in blood between the chinese and korean peoples, and to the constant development of the friendly intercourse between the hunghsing china-korea friendship people's commune and the taikam-ri korean-chinese friendship cooperative farm.

comrade han hsin asked ambassador hyun joon keuk to forward a letter written by the members of the hunghsing china-korea friendship people's commune to their korean comrades-in-arms on the taikam-ri korean-chinese friendship cooperative farm.

the banquet was followed by the showing of a chinese feature film "the heroic sons and daughters", which reflects

how the chinese people's volunteers and the korean people's army fought shoulder to shoulder against the u.s. aggressors during korea's war for the liberation of the fatherland.

also present at the get-together this evening were liu shao-wen, a leading member of the peking municipal revolutionary committee, and lu wei-chao, a leading member of the asian affairs department of the foreign ministry.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Comrades Kang Sheng and Wu Fa-hsien Give Banquet in Honor of Vietnam National Assembly Delegation

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 11, 1970)

kang sheng, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, this evening gave a banquet warmly welcoming the delegation of the national assembly of the democratic republic of viet nam led by hoang van hoan, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the d.r.v.n. national assembly. the delegation is on its way home via china.

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and d.r.v.n. embassy personnel and huynh anh, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china, and embassy personnel attended the banquet on invitation.

present at the banquet were kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the chinese national people's congress, and others.

the banquet was permeated with an atmosphere of revolutionary friendship and fighting solidarity between the people of china and viet nam. at the banquet, the hosts and guests had a cordial conversation. they repeatedly proposed toasts to the militant friendship sealed in blood between the chinese and vietnamese peoples and to the brilliant victories won by the people of viet nam, laos and cambodia in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

also present at the banquet were members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, chuang hsi-chuan, chi fang, chu ko-chen and hsieh fu-min, and leading members of the organizations concerned han nien-lung, shen chien and lu wei-chao.

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Southern Yemen

(NCNA-English - Shanghai, Aug. 10, 1970)

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet this evening, warmly welcoming salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading.

when chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests entered the banquet hall in the company of wang hung-wen, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and others, applause broke forth in warm welcome of the envoys of friendship of the southern yemeni people.

wang hung-wen and chairman robaya spoke at the banquet.

in his speech, wang hung-wen said: the heroic people of southern yemen, under the leadership of the national front and chairman robaya, have made unremitting efforts in defending the security of the country, safeguarding national independence and developing the national economy. like the people throughout china, the people of shanghai admire the noble spirit of fearing no brute force and daring to struggle displayed by the people of southern yemen.

he added: the people of southern yemen and the people of china, separated by vast oceans, are closely bound together by the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs.

wang hung-wen asked chairman robaya to convey the regards of the people of shanghai to the people of southern yemen who have a glorious tradition of fighting against imperialism and colonialism.

in his speech, chairman robaya said: there exists friendly relations between the great chinese people and the southern yemeni people. our current visit to china aims at further strengthening these friendly relations.

he said: we are visiting this city of shanghai for the second time. shanghai is a city where the great proletarian cultural revolution is being waged very successfully. victory in the great proletarian cultural revolution is not only a victory for china, but a victory for all peoples fighting for independence and freedom.

in conclusion, chairman robaya stressed: the palestinian and other arab peoples do not agree to any capitulationist solution as regards the middle east question. any solution, if without the consent of the palestinian people, is unacceptable.

at the banquet, toasts were drunk to the constant consolidation and development of the friendship between the peoples of china and southern yemen in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

present at the banquet were:

su yu, chinese vice-minister of national defence, who accompanied the distinguished southern yemeni guests to shanghai;

leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai, including hsu ching-hsien, yang fu-chen, wang wei-kuo, chen kan-feng and wang shao-yung.

kung ta-fei, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs departement of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen, were also present.

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Guests from Southern Yemen Visit People's Commune on Shanghai Outskirts

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Aug. 11, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading today visited the tangwan people's commune on the outskirts of shanghai.

chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests were accorded a warm welcome by yang wen-lung, secretary of the communist party committee of the commune, and several hundreds of commune members, on their arrival at the commune in the company of su yu, chinese vice-minister of national defence, wang shao-yung, vice-chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and chang yi-ai, a leading member of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai.

chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from southern yemen visited a small irrigation station, a food processing workshop and a farm implement factory run by the people's commune and inquired about how the production went on in the commune. yang wen-lung and other commune members asked chairman robaya to convey the shanghai people's regards to the people of southern yemen who have a tradition of struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

kung ta-fei, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen, also accompanied the distinguished southern yemeni guests on their visit. /

Chairman Robaya and Other Distinguished Southern Yemeni Guests Hold Forums in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Aug. 12, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading today held forums with representatives of shanghai militia and agricultural and urban construction departments.

militia representatives from shanghai's factories and suburban people's communes told chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests from southern yemen how they undertook both military training and production, combining productive labour with military affairs, and how they made everybody a soldier.

the distinguished southern yemeni guests asked the representatives of the agricultural and urban construction departments about the details of how shanghai had carried out land reform, agricultural cooperation and the people's commune movement in its suburbs and the urban construction and transformation.

present at the forums were wang hung-wen, hsu ching-hsien and wang shao-yung, vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and su yu, chinese vice-minister of national defence, kung ta-fei, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen, who accompanied chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests on their visit to shanghai.

Our Great Leader Chairman Mao Meets Chairman Robaya and Delegation of People's Republic of Southern Yemen He Is Leading

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 11, 1970)

our great leader chairman mao met salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and all the members of the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading.

at the meeting, chairman mao cordially shook hands with chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests, and expressed warm welcome to the southern yemeni comrades-in-arms in the struggle against imperialism from the region of the arabian sea. chairman mao had a photograph taken with chairman robaya and all the members and staff of the delegation. members of the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen were: ali salem al-beedh, minister of foreign affairs; haider abubaker al-attas, minister of works and communications; mohammed suleiman nasser, minister of agriculture and agrarian reform; anis hassan yahya, minister of economy and industry; ali saleh ubad (moqbel), member of the general command of the national front; and abdulla aboda hamam, charge d'affaires ad interim of the southern yemeni embassy in china. at the meeting, the distinguished guests warmly applauded chairman mao.

chairman mao and chairman robaya and foreign minister ali salem al-beedh had a long conversation in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

taking part in the meeting and conversation were chou en-lai, premier of the state council, huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and su yu, vice-minister of national defence.

present at the meeting were leading members of the departments concerned wang hai-jung, kung ta-fei and li chiang-fen.

CHINA AND SUDAN

President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation Arrive in Shanghai from Peking

(NCNA-English - Shanghai, Aug. 11, 1970)

the sudanese friendship delegation headed by major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, arrived in shanghai today by special plane from peking in the company of chinese vice-foreign minister chi peng-fei.

present at the shanghai airport to give a warm welcome to the distinguished sudanese guests coming from the arab front of the struggle against imperialism were leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai, including wang hung-wen, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen and chou chun-lin, as well as more than 3,000 revolutionary people.

shanghai airport today was permeated with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the peoples of china and the sudan. the national flags of the two countries fluttered in the breeze. huge streamers of warm welcome to the distinguished sudanese guests hung on the main building of the airport.

the special plane carrying the sudanese friendship delegation landed amidst an outburst of cheers and rolls of drums and gongs. after they alighted from the plane, president nimeri and the other distinguished guests walked round to meet the welcoming crowd in the company of wang hung-wen and others. amidst joyous strains, young red guards performed dances including "celebrate the bumper harvest" and "battle drum of the red guards". people waved garlands and shouted slogans pledging firm support to the sudanese people in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism, to the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism, and to the three indo-chinese peoples in their war of resistance against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

also accompanying the sudanese friendship delegation to shanghai were ho ying, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department, and han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department, of the chinese foreign ministry, and yang shou-cheng, chinese ambassador to the sudan.

Shanghai Municipal Revolutionary Committee Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming President Nimeri and Other Distinguished Sudanese Guests

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Aug. 11, 1970)

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet this evening, warmly welcoming major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and the sudanese friendship delegation he is leading.

present at the banquet were leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai wang hung-wen, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, wang wei-kuo, chou chun-lin and others.

the banquet was permeated with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and the sudan.

wang hung-wen and president nimeri made speeches at the banquet.

in his speech, wang hung-wen warmly praised the sudanese people as a heroic people with a glorious tradition of fighting imperialism.

he said: the sudanese people armed with long spears waged protracted heroic struggle against the colonialists and won victory.

he said: under the leadership of president nimeri, the sudanese people since may last year have on several occasions smashed the subversive plots engineered by u.s. imperialism and dealt heavy blows at u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. like the entire chinese people, the people of shanghai are inspired by and overjoyed at the victories won by the sudanese people.

wang hung-wen said: the people of shanghai have sincere and profound friendship for the sudanese people. we believe that the militant friendship between the chinese people and the sudanese people will surely be further consolidated and developed in their common struggle against imperialism and colonialism.

in his speech, president nimeri warmly praised the achievements made by the chinese people in the political, economic, military and other fields.

he said: wherever we go in your country, whether in factories or in villages, we see the heroic sons and daughters of the long march are engaged in creative work, fearing neither hardship nor fatigue in line with the teachings of the great leader and great supreme commander chairman mao. the achievements you have made are world-shaking, and they are also achievements of the peoples of asia, africa and latin america and all peace-loving people in the world.

he added: the history of this glorious city of shanghai is closely linked with that of the sudan. we treasure our friendship with you, and stand on the same front with you, supporting the peoples of viet nam, laos, camoodia and palestine in driving away u.s. imperialism.

also present at the banquet were chi peng-fei, chinese vice-foreign minister, ho ying, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department, and han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department, of the foreign ministry, and yang shou-cheng, chinese ambassador to the sudan, who accompanied the sudanese friendship delegation to shanghai.

after the banquet, president nimeri and the other distinguished sudanese guests saw the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl".

President Nimeri and Other Distinguished Sudanese Guests Return to Peking from Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 12, 1970)

major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and the sudanese friendship delegation he is leading returned to peking today from shanghai by special plane after concluding their visit to shanghai.

when president nimeri and the other distinguished sudanese guests left shanghai, leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai including wang hung-wen, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, wang wei-kuo and chou chun-lin were at the airport to bid them a warm farewell.

during their stay in shanghai, the distinguished sudanese guests visited the malu people's commune on the outskirts of shanghai and a chemical fertilizer plant in chiating county and were given a warm welcome by the commune members and workers.

chi peng-fei, chinese vice-foreign minister, ho ying, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, han hsu, deputy director of the protocol department of the ministry, and yang shou-cheng, chinese ambassador to the sudan, who accompanied president nimeri and the other distinguished sudanese guests on their visit to shanghai, returned to peking today on the same plane.

Our Great Leader Chairman Mao Meets President Nimeri and Friendship Delegation of Democratic Republic of Sudan He Is Leading

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 12, 1970)

our great leader chairman mao met major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and all the members of the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan he is leading.

chairman mao expressed warm welcome to the sudanese delegation from the arab front of the struggle against imperialism and congratulated the arab people on their victory in the struggle against imperialism. chairman mao cordially shook hands with president nimeri and members of the delegation he is leading and had a photograph taken with them. members of the delegation were: major general khalid hassan abbas, member of the revolution command council, minister of defence and commander-in-chief of the armed forces; omar el hag musa, minister of national guidance; mubarak osman sinada, minister of housing; moawia ibrahim, minister of state for foreign affairs; abdullahi el hassan, under-secretary for foreign affairs; and abdel wahab zein el abdin, sudanese ambassador to china.

chairman mao and president nimeri and minister abbas had a long, cordial and friendly conversation.

taking part in the meeting and conversation were: chou en-lai, premier of the state council; huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and chi peng-fei, vice-foreign minister.

present at the meeting were leading members of the departments concerned wang hai-jung, ho ying, yang shou-cheng and han hsu.

President Nimeri and Minister Abbas Continue Talks with Premier Chou En-lai and Chief of General Staff Huang Yung-sheng Sino-Sudanese Governmental Agreements Signed

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 12, 1970)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and huang yung-sheng, chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, continued talks with major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and major general khalid hassan abbas, member of the revolution command council, minister of defence and commander-in-chief of the armed forces.

after the talks, president nimeri and premier chou en-lai, representing their respective governments, signed the agreement on economic and technical cooperation and the agreement on cultural, scientific and technological cooperation between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the democratic republic of the sudan.

the two agreements were signed as a result of the cordial and friendly talks between the two sides during the visit to china of the friendship delegation of the democratic republic of the sudan.

US

New Upsurge of Puerto Rican People's Struggle against US Imperialism's Colonial Rule

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 11, 1970)

the puerto rican people, who have been suffering from enslavement and oppression under the colonial rule of u.s. imperialism, are daily awakening. they have unfolded incessant struggles against u.s. imperialist aggression and for national independence. on august 5, an anti-u.s. demonstration broke out on culebra island off the main island puerto rico, during which the demonstrators indignantly shouted at the u.s. navy stationed there: "yankees go home exclamation" this fully demonstrates the revolutionary spirit of the people of a small nation of defying brute force and daring to struggle.

the anti-u.s. demonstration broke out the day after the publication of the "recommendation" made in a report of the u.s. congressional armed services real estate subcommittee to move the residents out of the island so as to expand the existing military base of u.s. imperialism. the islanders have expressed their determination not to leave and resolutely not to let the u.s. navy occupy it. under the powerful pressure of the people's struggle, colonial governor luis a. ferre had to declare that "nobody will be moved from culebra."

since the beginning of this year, the residents at culebra with a small population of a little over 700 have repeatedly held demonstrations and rallies in strong protest against the seizure of land by the u.s. navy, and together with other people in puerto rico, they have waged a mass struggle for driving the u.s. navy out of culebra island. on june 10, people in san juan, capital of puerto rico, held a demonstration outside the u.s. military base to protest against the u.s. imperialist crime. the puerto rican socialist league in a recent statement protested against the u.s. occupation of culebra island and called on the people to rise and struggle for independence.

the struggle of the islanders of culebra is part of the whole patriotic anti-u.s. struggle of the puerto rican people who have this year taken an active part in the struggle against the invasion of cambodia and the expansion of the aggressive war in indo-china by the nixon administration, and against the fascist "conscription system" and "reserve officer training corps" programme imposed on them by u.s. imperialism. on may 3, the fourth day of the u.s. imperialist invasion of cambodia, tens of thousands of angry puerto ricans took to the streets and marched ten abreast to protest against this new crime of u.s. imperialism and oppose the forcible recruiting of puerto ricans to serve as cannon fodder for u.s. aggressors in south viet nam and cambodia. the demonstrators carried placards and shouted "yankees go home exclamation" and other anti-u.s. slogans. many puerto ricans living in the united states also joined in this anti-u.s. struggle.

on march 4 and 12, this year, several thousand students held a demonstration at the university of puerto rico strongly to denounce u.s. imperialism for carrying out the fascist "r.o.t.c." programme at the university. they besieged a "r.o.t.c." building and painted on its walls the slogan "yankees go home exclamation" they violently hurled stones at the building, broke into the "r.o.t.c." campus headquarters, threw everything out of the building and burned a "rotc" warehouse. last autumn,

the students of puerto rico repeatedly held powerful anti-u.s. demonstrations demanding the abolition of the reactionary "r.o.t.c." programme imposed on them and rejecting the conscription. on november 13, last year, more than 35,000 people from all parts of the country held in san juan an anti-u.s. demonstration called "march against slavery to military service", the largest nation-wide demonstration since 1917 when u.s. imperialism imposed the "conscription" system upon the people of puerto rico.

meanwhile, the working class of the country displayed its strength in the struggle against u.s. monopoly capital's ruthless exploitation of the workers. workers of a factory of the u.s. general electric co. in the palmer area, puerto rico, held an 8-month strike from the end of last year to mid-june this year to oppose the arbitrary dismissal of workers by the u.s. monopoly capitalists and to demand higher wages and the right to organize trade unions. they won warm support from the residents of palmer and its neighbouring areas. workers of three power plants in chicago also voiced their fraternal solidarity with the striking workers of puerto rico in the u.s. general electric co. they wrote in a letter to the striking workers: "we should wage an arduous struggle to strive for the victory of the strike."

the steady upsurge of the anti-u.s. struggle of the people of puerto rico has dealt a powerful blow to the colonial rule of u.s. imperialism. it can be said that the people of puerto rico will certainly unfold new struggles against the colonial rule of u.s. imperialism and for the independence of the country.

US Position As Overlord in Latin America Declining

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 12, 1970)

spurred by the mounting anti-u.s. struggle of the latin american people, the centrifugal tendency of the latin american countries away from u.s. imperialism and the contradictions between them have further developed this year. the latin american people have launched collectively or individually repeated struggles against u.s imperialist plunder, control and intervention, precipitating the rapid decline of the position of u.s. imperialism as the overlord in latin america.

the struggle of the latin american countries against the control and intervention by u.s. imperialism primarily took the form of intensified boycott against the u.s. policies of dumping and pressing down prices. last june, bolivia expressed strong objection to the u.s. decision to dump its reserved tin as a means to press down tin price, and ordered its ambassador to the united states to express strong opposition to it. the bolivian position won the support of other latin american countries at the recent meeting on basic products held in geneva. at the beginning of this year, chile allied itself with peru and the copper-producing african country zambia and others in reaching an agreement to prevent the fluctuation of copper price in a common effort to cope with the u.s. scheme to press it down. in mid july, the two main coffee producers, brazil and colombia, also reached an agreement in protection of coffee price. at the meeting of the special committee for coordination of latin america (s.c.c.l.a.) held in argentina at the end of july, 22 latin american countries, bypassing the united states, discussed trade

with the west european common market and denounced the united states for its trade restrictions on the latin american countries. this is another example of the collective effort of latin american countries to resist the u.s. dumping and price-depressing policies. following such developments, even the u.s. fostered pro-u.s. regime of brazil decided in early july that it would not buy the yearly average of 800,000 tons of wheat from the united states as a retaliation against the u.s. restriction on the import of brazilian textiles.

some latin american countries have expropriated local u.s. enterprises in opposition to u.s. plunder. following the expropriation of u.s. oil companies in peru and bolivia and the taking over of the sugar plantations and other landed property of the u.s. grace company in peru in 1968 and 1969, ecuador announced the nationalization of the u.s. owned all american cables and radio incorporation last march.

the latin american countries' collective resistance to u.s. trade discrimination and economic plunder shows a new development in the contradictions between the latin american countries and the united states. at the s.c.c.l.a. meeting held in vina del mar, chile, in may last year, the latin american countries, boldly discussed their trade relations with the united states in its absence and openly expressed opposition to u.s. control and plunder. in a resolution unanimously approved at the meeting, they demanded "thorough reforms in the economic and trade relations between latin america and the united states", and the u.s. government was notified of the resolution. later, at the meetings of the inter-american economic and social council held in the port of spain, capital of trinidad, and tobago in june last year, and in caracas, capital of venezuela, last february, they launched a fierce anti-control struggle against the united states. the latin american countries maintained that the discussion would be based on the document approved at the vina del mar meeting in may, 1969. they demanded *~~ratification~~ of the u.s.-imposed "principle for inter-american cooperation" and opposed the u.s. draft based on nixon's speech made in last october on the so-called "new policy" towards latin america. reporting on the meeting, afp said that the conflict between the latin american countries and the united states "is unprecedented in the history of inter-american relations". at the caracas meeting, the latin american countries set up a special committee for negotiation and talks. this oranization held its first meeting last april, at which the latin american countries submitted a list of 800 commodities and demanded that the united states should ease its restrictions on these commodities. but the u.s. turned down their demand. all these facts show that the u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon is heading for an impasse in carrying out the "new partnership" policy in latin america since his coming into office.

at meetings called by latin american countries to deal with u.s. control collectively, discussions were concentrated and opinions unanimous, and the meetings proceeded in a lively atmosphere; while at meetings rigged up by u.s. imperialism in an attempt to step up its intervention and control of the latin american countries, the situation was just the opposite. this presented a sharp contrast. the first conference of the organization of american states held sometime in june and july in washington served as an example in this respect. this u.s.-inspired conference had been planned to be held in the dominican republic, but it was boycotted by the dominican

---

* revision

people and had to be held in washington. this conference was held in a desolate atmosphere. only 18 foreign ministers of the 23 member states were present at the conference. many of them left mid-way, and at its close on july 8, only two foreign ministers were left. at this meeting, the u.s. imperialist baton failed to work. some latin american countries broke through the u.s.-imposed rule of discussing only the prevention of "terrorism" and political kidnapping in latin america, and demanded that the conference discuss the problems of economy and trade, and "make a study of the terrorism of the oligarchic groups". referring to the "cooperation" between the united states and the latin american countries, the peruvian foreign minister said that "this cooperation should not again become a tool for exerting political or military pressure". foreign ministers of some other latin american countries in their speeches also expressed strong discontent with u.s. imperialism for trying to make use of this organization to interfere with their internal affairs and infringe on their sovereign rights.

as the contradictions sharpen in economy and trade, the latin american countries' centrifugal tendency away from the united states is also repeatedly reflected in the political field. in the first half of this year alone, five latin american governments have lodged protest against the united states or expelled u.s. "diplomatic envoys", members of the "peace corps" or u.s. correspondent from their countries. after the bolivian government's expulsion of five u.s. "diplomatic envoys" engaged in special service last january, the peruvian government on june 19 declared the expulsion of the associated press bureau chief in peru. on june 30, the panamanian government lodged a strong protest with the united states against its infringing on panamanian sovereignty by offering political asylum in the canal zone to three panamanian officers escaped from prison. on july 15, the mexican foreign minister lodged a protest with the u.s. against the harm done to mexico by u.s. missile tests. even the pro-u.s. dictatorial government of the dominican republic ordered on june 27 the expulsion of a member of the u.s. "peace corps".

the stepped-up struggle of the latin american countries against u.s. plunder, control and intervention is the result of their log-term subjection to u.s. control and plunder. according to the minimized u.s. official figures, the united states raked in a lucrative profit of over 113 hundred million u.s. dollars between 1960 and 1968 from its direct private investments in latin america. statistics published by the u.s. department of commerce showed that the profit for 1969 was 2,000 million u.s. dollars which was more than double the loot in 1960. on the other hand, latin american economies are badly damaged by the u.s. trade policy of buying cheap and selling dear and by u.s. restrictions on imports. between 1963 and 1968, the prices of u.s. exports rose more than ten per cent on the average, while those of latin american exports dropped steadily. for instance, coffee, an export item of 14 latin american countries, was sold at the price of 14 sacks for a u.s.-made jeep in 1954. the price went down to 43 sacks in 1969. it was reported that through this buying cheap and selling dear policy alone the united states extorts 1,000 million u.s. dollars from latin america every year.

the mono-crop economy which the united states has deliberately imposed on latin american countries and the u.s. monopoly over their imports and exports have brought endless disasters to them. to free themselves for u.s. control

and robbery, latin american countries have for years been increasing their economic ties with other areas of the world. according to western statistics, latin american exports to west europe in 1969 amounted to 4,490 million u.s. dollars, which surpassed their 3,950 million u.s. dollars of exports to the united states. in the same year, west european exports to latin america came to 4,140 million u.s. dollars, second only to u.s. exports. this trend is one of the factors that adds to latin american estrangement from the united states.

it must be pointed out that in recent years the people of latin america have become increasingly awakened to the fact that u.s. imperialism is their common enemy whose plunder and exploitation is the root cause of their impoverishment. their struggle against u.s. imperialist aggression, intervention and pillage is mounting steadily and the national liberation movement developing vigorously. in such situation, the ruling circles in latin american countries, with a view to safeguarding their own interests, have also waged struggle against u.s. imperialist plunder, control and intervention.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

August 21, 1970 No. 4723

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Commanding Company of a Certain Artillery Regiment under PLA Nanking Command Continuously Develops "Four-Good Company" Movement

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao August 13, 1970)

> The "commanding company" of a certain artillery regiment has won the title of "4-good company" every year since 1968. The following story tells how the Party branch of the company helped to achieve this distinction.--SCMP Ed.

(According to NCNA-Nanking, Aug. 10) Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must encourage our comrades to think, to learn the method of analysis and to cultivate the habit of analysis," the Party branch of the commanding company of a certain artillery regiment under the PLA Nanking Command organized the comrades of the whole company to apply the dialectical viewpoint of "one dividing into two" in conscientiously analyzing the various contradictions that cropped up in the company during the "creating four-good company" movement and, bearing in mind the remolding of world outlook, to tightly grasp the living ideas, so that the spirit of the Kutien Conference Resolution and the Resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Session of the Military Commission may be put on a more solid basis in the course of building of this company. In 1968, this commanding company fought a "battle of emancipation." Since then, it has been rated a "four-good company" every year. This is the method of work adopted by the Party branch of this commanding company:

1. The viewpoint of "one dividing into two" is applied in analyzing the problems in the company, overcoming one-sidedness and strengthening consciousness.

In early 1968, because this company had not won the "four-good" title in seven years, some comrades, without making an analysis, blindly negated everything and one-sidedly held that "it was not easy to work in the commanding company; this company was responsible for many branches of work,

so that its manpower was decentralized; it had many shortcomings, which hindered its proper management; it was as difficult to make this company win the four-good title as it was difficult in making a feather fly to the sky." This idea dampened the enthusiasm of some comrades in creating a four-good company.

The Party branch felt that this idea reflected the idea of one-sidedly negating everything. Accordingly, it roused the whole company to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's teachings concerned, to analyze the outlook of the company in the past seven years, and to see its shortcomings as well as its nature and main trend. This made them understand that although in the past seven years their company had not won the four-good title, it was all along making improvement.

One incident during that period greatly enlightened the whole company: A general examination of weapons and equipment was once held in the whole regiment. As a result, the commanding company ranked last. At the time, the Party branch tried to find from its failure its advanced factors. It discovered that the No. 2 radio station had all along kept its appliances from gathering mildew, rust and dust. Immediately it called an on-the-spot meeting to propagate to the whole company the advanced experience of the No. 2 radio station in putting the concept of combat preparedness in command of the maintenance of the appliances. This taught all a very impressive lesson. When the general examination of weapons and equipment was held a second time in the whole regiment, the commanding company was rated second and was commended by the higher authority.

This incident increased the confidence of the commanders and fighters of the whole company in creating a four-good company. It also made the Party branch understand more deeply the meaning of Chairman Mao's great teaching, "We must be good at discovering from essential nature the activism of the masses." After that, they, taking the two "Resolutions" as the guide, held Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes in succession, studied and applied the "three constantly-read articles" in a living way, enthusiastically carried out revolutionary mass criticism, and fully exploited various active factors in the company. In that year, the commanding company was ranked among the four-good companies.

When the company was developing smoothly, another one-sided tendency occurred. Some comrades, again without making an analysis, blindly confirmed everything and regarded all work of the commanding company as "100-percent all right" and "wholly positive." When this idea was in its bud, the Party branch roused comrades of the whole company to give help in examining problems, finding shortcomings and digging at the root in line with Chairman Mao's teachings about analysis of contradiction. The fighters combined the revolutionary spirit with a scientific attitude, summed up the various contradictions often emerging from the commanding company during the "creating four-good company" movement, and proposed correctly handling these contradictions. The comrades said: "In making our company a four-good one, we find ourselves before others when we look back, but we have to run hard to catch up with those before us when we look forward."

Taking advantage of the current situation, the Party branch, with Chairman Mao's great doctrine of sustained revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat as the guide, carried out "competing in unity, revolution and progress" activities in the whole company and, adopting the method of "going out and inviting in," learned things from eleven advanced individuals and units, thereby continuously pushing forward the work of the company. The next year, the commanding company was again rated a four-good company.

2. Effort is made to take hold of living ideas, to discover and resolve contradictions, and to fully exploit man's activism.

In the past two years and more, in handling every problem arising in the company in the course of advance, the Party branch of the commanding company first grasped the living ideas of the cadres and fighters, made investigation in depth, made concrete analysis of every individual and every incident, tried to find the principal contradiction and carried out ideological work aimfully, arduously and elaborately, thereby fully exploiting man's activism.

In October last year, the radar station of the commanding company received a task of tracking the target for a certain shooting range. In a drill before the target practice, it was slow in locating the target and was criticized by the higher authority. At the time some comrades of this station stressed the objective causes and shunned the contradiction.

Upon discovering this problem, the Party branch roused all comrades of this station to make a concrete analysis to find out whether the subjective cause or the objective cause was the principal reason. Because they boldly uncovered the contradiction, they eventually found the ideological cause. The problem with the radar station was that it failed to put politics and work in their right relative positions. In carrying out the task, the director of this station was afraid that failure to accomplish the task would end in the loss of the four-good title; some old comrades feared that they would be disgraced by their technical incompetency; some new comrades feared that they could not follow in work. For this reason, they were considering personal gain and loss and not the enemy activity when they were observing on the fluourescent screen. Imbued with selfish ideas, they were worried while working. As a result, they were slow in locating the target, and accomplishment of their task was delayed.

After making this analysis, the comrades saw clearly that thinking was a principal factor, and they heightened their consciousness in putting politics in command of work. They sharply criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle," extensively discussed the new trend of class struggles at home and abroad and put on the table the crimes of aggression of the US aggressor and all his running dogs.

With their thinking enhanced, they worked conscientiously and with a high sense of political responsibility during the target practice. Eventually, they accomplished another task with outstanding results. They were commended

in writing by the higher authority. Their experience on both the positive and negative sides taught them an impressive lesson. They said: "We don't care whether the question is an important one or a minor one. We only fear that we gloss over our shortcomings. If we boldly admit the contradiction, we shall have the courage to march forward."

3. In analyzing the work of the company, first importance is attached to analyzing the work of the Party branch and promoting revolutionization of thinking of the leading group.

The Party branch of the commanding company was of the opinion that the contradictions of one sort or another arising in the work of the company often occurred in the squad or platoon and had their roots at the Party branch. For this reason, it paid particular attention to analyzing the thinking of the leading group, readily confirmed what was correct and criticized what was wrong and, while resolving the contradictions, heightened the ideological consciousness and work level of the Party branch committee members and promoted revolutionization of thinking of the leading group.

One thing taught the leading comrades of the Party branch a very impressive lesson. In a field camping training exercise in the first half of this year, the cooking squad which had been rated a four-good unit in the past eight years overcooked the rice a few times. The leading members of the Party branch were divided in opinion about this matter and a contradiction occurred among them. The company commander thought it a serious problem that the cooking squad should make a mistake at the crucial moment. He criticized this squad several times before the whole company. The political instructor was of the opinion that it was inevitable for the cooking squad to meet with some problems during the field camping training exercise, and he disagreed with the open criticism against this squad. The two of them were divided in opinion and the problem of the cooking squad could not be solved. The Party branch immediately called a meeting of its committee to conscientiously discuss the various reactions caused by the question of overcooking of rice and to seriously analyze the contradiction in the leading group.

Eventually an agreement was reached: The overcooking of rice by the cooking squad is a question occurring in the course of progress. This question must be solved through reasoning and induction. The company commander took the question of the cooking squad too seriously, so that his method of handling this question was improper while the political instructor did not see sufficiently clearly the question of the cooking squad and shunned the contradiction which really existed in the cooking squad.

Why did this happen? The company commander and the political instructor each made a further analysis of himself and found that both of them fostered complacency. The company commander was contented with the fact that the cooking squad had won the four-good title in many years in succession and he was afraid that it would not win this title again if it made a mistake; the political instructor was contented with the favorable current situation of the cooking squad and he feared that this squad would be hindered in winning the four-good title if this question should be exaggerated. This "complacency" originated from the desire to "maintain the four-good title" and was in essence "selfishness."

With their thinking unified, the company commander and the political instructor went on their own initiative to uncover and fight their selfish ideas at a meeting of the armymen and listened to the opinions of the masses. After the meeting, they again went together to the cooking squad to hold a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class and to study and apply the "three constantly-read articles" in a living way. They led the cooking squad to practice cooking in the open and to sum up experience, thereby quickly adapting this squad to different environments during training in field camping. A scene of working with united efforts to create a four-good unit prevailed again in the cooking squad. It was rated to be a four-good squad in the initial rating early this year and became an advanced unit in the rear service department of the whole division.

* * *

SCHOOL-RUN FACTORIES

Middle and Primary Schools in Peking Enthusiastically Run Factories

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao August 15, 1970)

> More than 160 of the middle schools and 90 primary schools in Peking have already set up and are operating their own factories or workshops that make or handle machines, hardware, textiles, electronics, optical instruments, etc. These small scale factories were built through self-reliance and hard work.--SCMP Ed.

(Our dispatch) Illuminated by great leader Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive," the middle and primary schools in Peking municipality have since April this year stepped up an upsurge of setting up and running factories. Up to mid-July, more than 160 middle schools and more than 90 primary schools in the whole municipality have set up their own factories. The factories run by the schools may be grouped into many categories and are run in many ways. They deal with machinery, metals, textiles, electronics, optical instruments, printing, carpentry, etc. They also include processing factories and handicraft workshops.

The first difficulties met by the middle and primary schools in running their factories were the lack of capital, technical know-how and equipment. Because the comrades of the worker-PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda teams stationed in the schools and the broad masses of revolutionary teachers and students firmly implemented Chairman Mao's directive, "Be self-reliant, work hard, do away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipate the mind," many schools ran their factories in a manner appropriate to the local simple conditions, by adopting indigenous methods, by starting from scratch and developing from a small scale to a big scale.

Peking No. 1 Middle School repaired some old equipment and made use of discards and set up an electronic factory at a cost of only some 40 yuan.

The No. 43 Middle School made indigenous equipment by its own effort and set up a chemical works for recovering gold, acetone, hydrochloric acid, alcohol and other products from waste liquids.

The revolutionary teachers and students of Ch'engtzu Middle School and Peihsinan Middle School worked with united effort, obtained materials locally and built a factory "without spending a cent."

Many primary schools also ran their factories and workshops in the revolutionary spirit of "working without spending a cent."

While running the factories, the middle and primary schools of Peking municipality roundly criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education and further implemented Chairman Mao's policy of education and "May 7 Directive." After going through revolutionary mass criticism, many schools got a clear idea of how to run their factories: this was to persevere constantly in the struggle between the two lines and put the training of laborers with both socialist consciousness and culture in the first position; closely integrate education with productive labor; take the characteristics of the middle and primary school students into full consideration when choosing the variety of work and making arrangements for regulating the intensity of labor and the length of time of labor.

The revolutionary teachers and students of many schools are very enthusiastic in running the factories and dared to think and to act. They have made some achievements in combining teaching with scientific research and productive labor.

In the "May 7" Factory jointly run by Peking No. 23 Middle School and New Peking Middle School, the workers give guidance over production and study, thereby making the students cultivate the labor viewpoint and foster a warm love for Chairman Mao's line of education. The lessons are prepared and taught jointly by the workers, teachers and students. They have initially compiled teaching materials of more than ten subjects, including the "Pythagorean Theorem," "Electricity" and "Friction."

The revolutionary teachers and students of the No. 35 Middle School thought hard about the problems and worked with their own hands to improve technology, thereby making the factory affiliated to their school turn out large quantities of fine-quality products despite its very poor condition of production. This school produced an electronic flash relay device, becoming one of the important suppliers of this commodity in North China.

Hsinfuts'un No. 1 Primary School produced the socket of an ultra-red ray lamp in connection with its teaching-learning activities. The young teachers and the middle and primary school students used the simple tools to do complicated labor and used indigenous equipment to turn out high-quality, precision and advanced products, attracting close attention from society. Many scientific and technical workers came to visit the factory affiliated to this school and to learn things from it.

Running of factories by schools also promoted revolutionization of thinking of the teachers, enriched the content of teaching, improved the method of teaching, and urged the teachers to become "versed in one subject while being competent in many others" and to be versatile workers.

The vigorous support given by some factories in Peking municipality is an important factor of the quick development of the factories run by middle and primary schools in Peking. The responsible comrades of many

factories come personally to the school and, first of all, bring to them the revolutionary traditions of "self-reliance and hard struggle." Meanwhile, they train backbone forces for running the factories affiliated to the schools and help them solve the practical difficulties and concrete problems. Some schools also win the eager support of the students' parents and other revolutionary residents. Some of the students' parents and revolutionary residents also come to give technical guidance in the school.

To strengthen leadership over the factories run by the middle and primary schools, the leading departments at the municipal and ch'u levels in Peking set up leading groups and offices dealing with the factories, so that the factories may be developed and consolidated in a planned manner and step by step.

* * *

WATER CONSERVANCY

Central China Province Opens Big Water Conservancy Project

(NCNA-English Changsha, Aug. 13, 1970)

a big water conservancy project in hunan province, central china, was opened recently. the project has been mainly built for irrigation and also for power generating and navigation.

the ouyang hai irrigation system, named after the late communist fighter ouyang hai (see note), brings 23,300 hectares of farmland under irrigation and frees the area in the southern part of the province from the menace of drought.

included in the project are a 60-metre-high concrete dam, a 290-kilometre-long irrigation canal which runs across four counties, 1,300 small buildings and a hydro-electric power station.

the project was built in three stages. work started in the winter of 1966. by the end of july, this year the dam and trunk canal, items scheduled for the first two stages, were completed. the completion of the third stage of the project will bring approximately 46,600 hectares of farmland under irrigation.

there is a big river in the area of the project and along its banks are steep high mountains. no use was made of the river water before liberation to irrigate arid farmland. relying on their collective strength, the local people built some ponds and small reservoirs after liberation and improved the natural conditions somewhat. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line blocked progress and so the peasants could not build a big water conservancy project to conduct water uphill as they wished. the farmland often suffered from drought.

the great proletarian cultural revolution has inspired the enthusiasm of the revolutionary masses for socialist construction. tens of thousands of people in the area which would benefit from the project took part in the work. in the course of the construction, workers, poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary technicians carried out chairman mao's great principle of self-reliance and hard struggle. they made use of available materials and simple equipment and started with local methods. this saved a great amount of funds and material for the state.

taking the late communist fighter ouyang hai as their example, the revolutionary masses brought into full play their revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and fought nature tenaciously. a small rocky hill, so steep that people could not get a foothold, presented an obstacle in building an aqueduct. the builders were suspended from the hilltop by ropes around their waists, and worked in mid-air for six months. they removed 21,000 cubic metres of stone by hand and put up the aqueduct.

(note: communist fighter ouyang hai was leader of a squad of a kwangchow unit of the chinese people's liberation army. in november 1963, mid-way on a march, an army horse loaded with a cannon shied and bolted toward the railway tracks. at that moment a passenger train was hurtling toward the spot. ouyang hai jumped onto the track at the risk of his own life and, exerting all his strength, pushed the horse off the rails. a train derailment was averted but ouyang hai was struck by the train and died of severe injuries. commending ouyang hai's noble quality of sacrificing himself for others, the leading organs of the p.l.a. kwangchow units posthumously awarded him an order of merit, first class; the ministry of national defence named his squad the "ouyang hai squad". ouyang hai has become an example for people throughout the country to learn from.)

COTTON

China's Cotton Growing Areas Strive for Bumper Harvests

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 13, 1970)

the poor and lower-middle peasants, other commune members and revolutionary cadres of the cotton growing areas of china study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way in their efforts to achieve a bumper cotton harvest. they are now busy tending the fields.

cotton production this year looks better than ever. the plants are growing well in all the cotton growing areas of the country, in the north and in the south, in mountainous areas and on the plains, and in the traditional and new cotton growing areas. they flowered earlier and have more bolls. first and second grade cotton plants account for more than 80 per cent of the total. the plants in the north this year generally bolled before the hottest summer days, and this was rare in the past.

the masses of cadres and commune members made a careful analysis of the favourable conditions and are striving for a high cotton yield by using more manure and fertilizer, doing better cultivation and weeding, and taking preventive measures against insect pests and drought.

some of the cotton growing areas in the south suffered from insect pests and plant diseases due to rainy weather during the sowing. floods or water-logging affected the growth of cotton in some of the areas along the yangtze river. however, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres in these areas acted on chairman mao's great teachings and brought into full play their subjective initiative. they overcame the difficulties to ensure normal growth of the cotton plants. the commune members proudly declared: "natural disasters are nothing to be afraid of. with mao tsetung thought and firm determination, we can achieve good harvests in spite of serious natural calamities."

factories and commercial and transport and communications departments are turning out increasing amounts of insecticides and chemical fertilizer and delivering them promptly to the cotton growing areas.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Albanian Government Economic Delegation Leaves Albanian for China

(NCNA-English Tirana, Aug. 12, 1970)

the government economic delegation of the people's republic of albania led by comrade abdyl kellezi, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and president of the state planning commission, left here by plane today for a visit to china at the invitation of the government of the people's republic of china.

members of the delegation are: kico ngjela, minister of trade; shinasi dragoti, minister of construction; pupo shyti, vice-president of the state planning commission; xhorxhi robo, albanian ambassador to china; and spiro rusha, commercial counsellor of the albanian embassy to china.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by adil carcani, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and vice-chairman of the council of ministers; ramiz alia, member of the political bureau and secretary of the party central committee; xhafer spahiu, secretary of the party central committee; nesti nase, minister of foreign affairs; milo qirko, minister of communications; ciril pistoli, minister of public health; pjeter kosta, chairman of the executive committee of the tirana regional people's council; kristaq dollaku, vice-minister of industry and mines; rahman hanku, vice-minister of construction; vasil kati and gogo kozma, vice-ministers of trade; miti bozo, vice-president of the state planning commission and others.

lin chung, charge d'affaires ad interim, chou ping and li hsiao-lin, economic counsellors, of the chinese embassy to albania, were also present.

Albanian Government Economic Delegation Arrives in Shanghai

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Aug. 13, 1970)

comrade abdyl kellezi, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and president of the state planning commission, and the government economic delegation of the people's republic of albania he is leading arrived in shanghai by air this afternoon on a friendly visit, at the invitation of the chinese government.

wang hung-wen and wang hsiu-chen, members of the central committee of the chinese communist party and vice-chairmen of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee, and hundreds of revolutionary people were at the airport to give a warm welcome to the albanian comrades-in-arms from the adriatic coast.

shanghai airport was alive with expressions of the unity in struggle and revolutionary friendship between the chinese and albanian peoples. the national flags of china and albania fluttered in breeze under bright sunshine.

comrade abdyl kellezi and other members of the delegation kico ngjela, member of the central committee of the albanian party of labour and minister of trade, shinasi dragoti, minister of construction, pupo shyti, vice-president of the state planning commission and xhorxhi robo, albanian ambassador to china, and other comrades alighted from the plane amidst the beating of drums and gongs and cheers. the welcoming crowds held portraits of chairman mao tsetung and comrade enver hoxha, waved the national flags of china and albania, and shouted "long live the militant friendship between the chinese and albanian peoples exclamation" "long live comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people exclamation" "long live chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people exclamation" and other slogans to extend a warmest welcome to their comrades-in-arms from albania.

present at the airport were han tsung-cheng, deputy director of a bureau of the chinese commission for economic relations with foreign countries, and jovan andoni, charge d'affaires ad interim of the albanian embassy in china, who had come specially from peking to welcome the delegation.

also present at the airport were albanian trainees in shanghai.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet this evening, warmly welcoming comrade abdyl kellezi and all the comrades on the albanian government economic delegation he is leading.

CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Publishes Open Letter to Kings, Head of State and Heads of Government of Non-Aligned Countries (Continuation)

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 11, 1970)

following is the open letter published on august 8 by norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, to the kings, heads of state and heads of government of non-aligned countries (continued)

now, your majesties and your excellencies, permit me to present you some political considerations concerning the question of setting up a so-called "republic" in cambodia.

in this respect, it is essential to stress first of all that the principal "author" of the "project" is not general lon nol or any "commoner" as people think, but a prince known previously as being ardently desirous of realizing the rights of his family, the family of "sisowath", to the cambodian throne.

this prince is his highness sisowath sirik matak, one of my own cousins.

his idea of a "republic" which he has completed by imposing on his friend lon nol was not inspired by any "love" for the people, but proceeded simply from jealousy, rancour, opportunism and demagogy, as the following lines of frenchman daniel roy will show you.

in the big journal "le monde diplomatique" april 1970 issue pages 12 and 13, mr. roy clarifies to international opinion the "background" of this "cambodian affair" the consequences of which are so tragic for my people as well as for many other countries: "on march 2 (monday) and 3 (tuesday) 1970, people witnessed in phnom penh a 'voting' ceremony: all the members of the national assembly, the supreme council of the kingdom and the royal government, led by prince sisowath sirik matak, acting president of the council, prayed for the speedy recovery of prince norodom sihanouk, head of state. and mr. cheng heng, chairman of the national assembly, exercising the functions of the acting head of state according to the constituation, affirmed in a solemn speech "the general will of all the khmers to work for unity round the person of the head of state, prince norodom sihanouk".

"the head of state, norodom sihanouk, and the president of the council, general lon nol, were then absent: they were both having medical treatment separately in france.

"on march 18, the same deputies to the national assembly and the same counsellors of the kingdom unanimously deposed norodom sihanouk and replaced him by mr. cheng heng, ex-warden of the central prison. no one was mistaken about the reality that power fell into the hands of general lon nol who was back to cambodia.

"everything changed in 15 days, and sihanouk who was the incarnation of cambodia for two decades, was deprived of all his power during his trip ... to moscow and was soon denounced as a traitor.

"how could such a situation happen so quickly which first of all threw into a stupor all those who are aware of the extraordinary popularity enjoyed by the successor to the sovereigns of anokor among the common khmer people?

"according to the facts, people will see that on wednesday, march 4, the day after the traditional voting ceremony, prince sisowath sirik matak reshuffled the cabinet...

"... thus upon his return, general lon nol discovered a new situation. it is impossible to know with certainty if he was a willing artisan of this situation, because he had on several occasions refused to listen to siren songs, or if his friends had somewhat forced his hand. nevertheless, general lon nol looks like 'the strong man' of cambodia who seems to be the organizor of the plot while prince sisowath sirik matak is a possible candidate to the throne which is vacant after the death of king suramarit....

"... sirik matak, minister of the interior, is a prince, a sisowath (younger branch) and not a norodom (elder branch). it should not be forgotten that upon the death of king sisowath monivong in 1941, prince sisowath monireth was prepared to accede to the throne. the council of the crown and admiral decowx made a different dicision, but prince sirik matak, nephew of prince monireth, gladly looked forward to the royal palace ....

"... there was no shortage of money and sirik matak called to mind that he had an excellent friend in bangkok, a banker and adventurer by the name of songsak who had succeeded in escaping from cambodia by the incredible way of buying over a french pilot of a plane of the aviation club and carrying away the cash-box. in bangkok, this songsak joined the fascist son ngoc thanh, puppet chairman of the cambodian government during the japanese occupation and now at the service of the c.i.a. the two men animated the group of khmers-serei (free khmers) composed of cambodians enlisted in the u.s. special forces in south viet nam and thailand. later many of these khmers-serei pretended to come over to sihanouk bringing along their arms, vehicles, wives and baggages. these pseudo-followers were carefully incorporated into the army and police by lon nol. a trojan horse again, because one can imagine the action conducted by these armed mercenaries trained by the c.i.a. agents.

"all precautions having been taken, the rest was to go into action: provocations, 'spontaneous' demonstrations and deposition."

your majesties and your excellencies can see without difficulty that my "deposition" was a consolation to prince sirik matak who has been kept away from the khmer throne, but politically it prevented him from making his way to the throne on pain of revealing his personal ambition before the people.

therefore, the day after the coup sirik matak presented himself to the people as the "champion of republicanization". and to "prove" his "love" for the people, he announced that he, his wife, his children and grand-children renounced forever the titles of "princes" and "princesses".

this demagogy can deceive no one because the princes and princesses of royal families in europe, africa and the rest of asia need not renounce their royal titles to "prove" their love for the people and their respect for democracy.

to certain monarchic countries, the "diplomacy" of the "government" of lon nol-sirik matak denounces as "crypto-communist" my government which, in conformity with our constitution, has always been called "royal government".

to certain republican countries, this same "diplomacy" stresses that my regime is "anti-popular" because it has always stuck to the qualifier "royal" in an "anachronistic" way exclamation

such a denunciation and such an accusation reveal the fiendish dishonesty and naivety, unworthy of a government of a civilized country, of the regime of lon nol-sirik matak which makes believe that foreign countries would accept such ridiculous arguments.

my government is a legitimate government. it remains faithful to the constitution of the kingdom simply by its composition of national union and by its policy of independence and democracy.

the political programme of the national united front of cambodia which this government is charged to apply at present and in the future, is also faithful to the ideals of independence, democracy, non-alignment and peaceful coexistance that have always been those of cambodia which your majesties and your excellencies have known before the coup of march 18, 1970.

with your permission, i present you some details of this political programme as follows:

-- in its first part, it is stated that the aim of the front is to "unite and mobilize all social classes and strata, all political parties, all professional or religious organizations, all patriotic personages either at home or abroad, irrespective of their political opinion, sex and religious belief, and all foreign nationals, so as to safeguard cambodia's national independence, peace, neutrality and territorial integrity within her present frontiers."

in part ii it is laid down that "power is, and will always be, in the hands of the progressive working people who will ensure our motherland a bright future on the basis of social justice, equality and fraternity among all the khmers.

"the people are the source of all power.

"the democratization of cambodian society is being carried out in the liberated zone at present and will be carried out in the whole country later in the following ways:

-- guarantee to all the cambodians ... the freedom of vote, the freedom of speech, the press, opinion, association, demonstration, residence, travel at home and going abroad, etc. ... safeguard the inviolability of the person, property, wealth and privacy of correspondence.

-- guarantee effective equality to both sexes.

-- buddhism is and will remain to be the state religion. but the n.u.f.k. recognizes and guarantees the freedom of all other religions and beliefs: islamism, catholicism, protestantism, etc.

-- apply with regard to the minority nationalities living in cambodia the same principle of equality in rights and duties.

-- respect the customs, habits and beliefs of the minority nationalities, develop their national culture.

-- ensure the protection of the legitimate rights and interests of foreign nationals who respect our laws and customs, the independence and sovereignty of cambodia.

in part iii it is laid down that "the foreign policy of the n.u.f.k. is one of national independence, peace, neutrality, non-alignment, solidarity and friendship with all peace-loving and justice-loving peoples and governments. the n.u.f.k. maintains relations of friendship and cooperation with all countries according to the five principles of peaceful coexistence and the spirit of the charter of the united nations irrespective of their political system and ideology.

"in the common struggle against american imperialism, the n.u.f.k. pursues a policy of friendship, militant solidarity and cooperation with laos and viet nam according to the principle that the liberation and the defence of each country are the affair of its own people and that the three (indo-chinese) peoples pledge to do their best to support one another according to the desire of the interested country on the basis of mutual respect. in addition, cambodia is ready to make concerted efforts with laos and viet nam to make indo-china genuinely a zone of independence, peace and progress, where each nation preserves its integral sovereignty with the sympathy and support of the peoples and governments of the socialist countries, non-aligned countries and peace-loving and justice-loving countries in the world, including the american people."

sirs,
messrs. presidents,
mmes. and messrs. prime ministers,

i beg you to forgive me for the length of my letter, but i venture to hope that your majesties and your excellencies will surely give it your high attention because of the certain sympathy you yourselves have given to the khmer people, a loyal member of the great family of non-aligned nations.

with your permission, i now deal with the question of the argument which certain governments in favour of mr. lon nol's regime in phnom penh have formulated to prevent your majesties and your excellencies from giving official recognition of your respective governments to the royal government of national union under the leadership of the national united front of cambodia.

the argument of the foreign governments hostile to mine is as follows:

-- first, my government is a government "in exile" with no foundation in the country while that of lon nol is established in the capital of the country with "apparent acceptance of its power by the people".

-- secondly, my government has only few followers in the country; the army of the n.u.f.k. is even a "myth" and its successes on the battlefield in cambodia are those of the "communist vietnamese troops"; i myself have already been "abandoned and forgotten" by the khmer people.

-- third[illegible], u thant, secretary-general of the u.n.o., has refused to recognize my government and accepted the credentials of lon nol's ambassador in his capacity of "representative" of cambodia.

in face of this argument, i beg your majesties and your excellencies to allow me to present you the following facts:

-- first, three ministers (the principal members) of my government are in cambodia and have their headquarters in a liberated zone in the country. they are the minister of national defence, the minister of interior and the minister of information. they live among the people. they are fighting the enemies of the motherland side by side with the people. they preside at congresses of the people in the liberated zone. they speak to the nation regularly over the radio of the n.u.f.k. set up in the same zone.

the propaganda of the lon nol "government" asserts that these three ministers, messrs. khieu samphan, hou yuon and hu nim, "have been murdered by sihanouk a few years ago" and are "only phantoms" today exclamation

if this were so, the "pracheachon" (the people) party with the three ministers as its leaders would never have agreed to rally round the n.u.f.k. of which i am the chairman. and it joined the n.u.f.k. officially the day following the coup of lon nol (in march 1970).

besides, all the intellectuals residing in france (union of khmer students), the u.s.s.r. (union of cambodian students) and the democratic republic of germany, etc... who support the party of the people have spontaneously joined the n.u.f.k. and have rallied round me, telling me that they know that messrs. khieu samphan, hou yuon and hu nim are perfectly alive. messrs. chau seng and thiounn mumm (now ministers of the royal government) and sien an (now ambassador of cambodia to the democratic republic of viet nam, in hanoi), intimate friends of the three ministers allegedly "murdered by me" are at the disposal of your majesties and your excellencies to testify before you, when you desire so, to the perfectly real presence of messrs. khieu samphan, hou yuon and hu nim in the midst of the people in cambodia at the present moment.

my government therefore has its "roots" among the people and possesses all the attributes of a legal government. it has been appointed by the legal head of state after having been elected by the general congress of the adherents of the n.u.f.k. and after having presented its political programme, which was approved unanimously by the general congress.

it has established its administration in the greater part of cambodia (you will be furnished with proofs in the following pages). it is leading a genuine army composed of the best sons of the khmer people and supported by the masses of the khmer people, as will be proved in the following pages by excerpts from the articles of french and american journalists, "observers on the spot".

x x x

in the first part of my letter, i had the honour to demonstrate to you that the lon nol regime is absolutely illegal.

the argument of certain foreign governments in favour of this regime is based on the fact that it occupies the capital.

in my humble opinion, it would be dangerous for the states of the "third world", whose sovereignty is more or less menaced by u.s. imperialism, to give credit, for the sake of "jurisprudence", to that argument, according to which only a government (even if it owes its existence to a foreign "protector" and is being fought by its own people) located in the capital of the country should automatically be considered as the legal government of the country.

it is well known throughout the world that but for the armed intervention and protection of the u.s.a. the lon nol government in phnom penh would have collapsed long ago.

it is also well known that at present lon nol has lost control over the country and is "governing" no more than the city of phnom penh.

in this respect, i beg your majesties and your excellencies to allow me to present you some testimony by the americans.

senator william fullbright declared in washington on last may 28: "the nixon administration intended to wage a full scale war by proxy in cambodia to prop up the lon nol government. it is equally clear that the purpose of this proxy military campaign is not to eliminate communist border sanctuaries, but to sustain the feeble lon nol military regime in phnom penh."

the following day, may 29, 1970, the american reporter don shennon, cabled from phnom penh to his news agency this dispatch: "premier lon nol is called 'mayor of phnom penh' by the diplomatic corps ... lon nol now has publicly confessed that he has no control over his country outside the capital, one of the ambassadors remaining here commented, shaking his head".

today, secretary of state rogers and secretary of defence laird of the u.s. government are doing everything possible to make the world believe that the lon nol regime is in "a situation extremely favourable politically and militarily".

but the big american press is far from sharing this optimism. the magazine "u.s. news and world report", for example, in its issue of july 13, 1970, appraises the situation of the lon nol regime after four months in "power" as follows:

"the outlook for cambodia's (that is to say, the lon nol government's) survival is considered bleak -- and some say close to hopeless.

"western experts here at the scene give the government of premier lon nol a 30 per cent chance of enduring ... besieged on all sides by superior enemy troops ... the government in phnom penh, imperfect at best, is breaking down. a weak economy is becoming even more fragile. taxes are uncollectable. commercial life is sliding to a standstill. the untrained army is grasping for life.

"to those who have watched events here since mid-march ... the situation is disheartening ... half of cambodia -- possibly more -- is either under communist (that is to say, the n.u.f.k., because to u.s. imperialism everything anti-u.s. imperialist is 'communist' exclamation) domination, being fought over, or seriously threatened. no city, town or village is safe. guerrilla commanders apparently can attack wherever and whenever they please.

"phnom penh, itself, is hemmed in and practically isolated. the government has conceded the four northeastern provinces to the reds (that is to say, the n.u.f.k). the food rich region around tonle sap lake in the northwest is endangered. communist units (that is to say, our national liberation army) are spread throughout the east and south.

"the nation's sole north-south railroad is out of commission. some major highways are in communist (that is to say, the n.u.f.k.) hands, and all have been cut at least once. supplies move

intermittently from the only deep water port at kompong som, formerly sihanoukville. commercial freighters no longer run up the mekong river.

"financially, cambodia (that is to say, the lon nol 'government') is in deep trouble... (the 'newsweek' magazine, also of july 13, says precisely on this subject: foreign reserves are dwindling rapidly; and the government is printing new currency at the rate of 10 million u.s. dollars a month)... the export goal for 1970 already has been halved and could drop to zero. major rubber plantations have been overrun. many rice fields are untended, warehouses vulnerable to attack and transport difficult.

"despite brave talk in phnom penh, morale is low and sinking lower...

"independent observers in phnom penh repeat time and again that direct american aid -- at the level now contemplated -- is not enough to save cambodia (that is to say, the lon nol regime which the americans too willingly confuse with cambodia), either militarily or economically. some of them even suggest that washington already has written off cambodia as an unavoidable casualty of the indo-china war".

your majesties and your excellencies can see, in the light of such strongly pessimistic but correct testimony of american observers themselves, that the lon nol regime is moribund and even its american protectors do not put their stakes on it.

x x x

secondly, as to the national united front, it is no "myth"; it enjoys the unanimous support of the khmer people, the peasant masses in particular, and it has an army of very resolute guerrillas as the following evidence will give you by reporters who cannot be suspected to be "leftist" or progressive and still less pro-communist:

-- from the day after the coup of lon nol (march 18, 1970), groups of n.u.f.k. guerrillas were organized by my compatriots in the provinces. the french magazine "paris-match", although very pro-american, published in its issue of may 16, 1970, a reportage (written in april) by its special correspondent jean durieux. the latter entitles his article "cambodia -- 24 hours in the hands of guerrillas". and "paris-match" gives it the sub-title: "jean durieux tells us how he, together with daniel camus, was taken prisoner by sihanouk's soldiers in a war-torn country."

i make excerpts from this article to present to your majesties and your excellencies these lines: "on april 20 ... we learn of ... the existence of the national liberation front of kampuchea whose local responsible member, a cambodian, apparently very highly-placed in the hierarchy, explains the immediate objective to us:

" -- we want to wipe out lon nol, liberate the territory, capture phnom penh and restore sihanouk as head of government.

"... we see in the background dozens of fully armed soldiers buttoned up in green unifforms pressed in the morning and wearing caps with portraits of sihanouk. some of them are transporting rice on their bicycles and others setting out on operation... local militiamen in black jackets 'ensure our security'."

"we are released 24 hours later... we are put on a jeep... and suddenly at the turning of the road we see our vehicles appear as mysteriously as they disappeared, at the very place where we left them."

-- the most striking evidence in the world concerning the existence of n.u.f.k. in cambodia and the support given it spontaneously by the khmer rural masses is that of the american richard dudman who wrote, among others, these lines in the "st. louis post dispatch", from june 22 to 28, 1970, that is, two months after the evidence of jean durieux:

"we saw a well organized movement of cambodian and vietnamese guerrillas in a determined war against american tanks and planes. we gradually learned about their hatred of america, their tactics, their relationship with the cambodian peasants and what kind of people they are, as we travelled with them on foot, bicycle and occasionally by truck from one village to another...

"when we reached a blown-up bridge... we had unwittingly entered the no man's land between allied forces and the guerrillas troops supporting norodom sihanouk...

"... a young man who spoke french arrived... he said he was a cambodian student from phnom penh and was working with the cambodians and vietnamese revolutionary forces fighting the americans and south vietnamese (that is, the mercenaries of the regime of the pro-american generals nguyen van thieu and nguyen cao ky).

"we were herded into the vehicle with about ten cambodian soldiers...

"... the danger mounted. at each village an angry-faced crowd of men and women gathered and climbed the tailgate of the truck for a look at the hated westerners...

"... we felt we were observing the welding together of the local population with the guerrillas. the peasants were turning to the fighters as their best friends. we felt that this held the most serious significance for american policy.

"at each house where we stopped the villagers appeared to offer willing co-operation and friendship to the guerrillas.

"our guard told us repeatedly of 'the solidarity of the peoples of viet nam, cambodia and laos, and of their unified struggle that will continue until all americans are driven out and all of indo-china is free and independent.' they represented norodom sihanouk, as a key figure in this partnership.

"... 'as long as there is one of us left, we will fight on'. the toughness and dedication of the guerrillas in cambodia, as we came to know them in 40 days of captivity there, made that seem a statement of fact rather than a propaganda slogan.

"... several guerrillas told us, in almost identical words: 'to live without our freedom and independence is as good as being dead. to die for the revolution is nothing.'

"... hai said: 'sihanouk is well known in cambodia and led his country in 15 years of peace. lon nol, he went on, is little known and has brought war to the cambodian countryside. he said that lon nol had doubled the pay of the cambodian government's soldiers, but that morale remained poor'."

and here is the "conclusion" of richard dudman (st. louis post-dispatch, sunday, june 28, 1970):

"what i saw and heard during nearly six weeks as a captive in 'liberated' cambodia convinced me that president nixon's policies inadvertently were helping to create conditions for ... a 'people war' ... by a determined guerrilla front with strong popular support.

"... i saw the early development of what appears to be a cambodian people's movement -- the front uni de la nation khmer, popularly known as f.u.n.k. it is loyal, not to the shaky government of premier lon nol, but to norodom sihanouk...

"... the cambodian countryside, where most of the population lives, is being radicalized and quickly turned into a massive, dedicated and effective revolutionary base.

"... the geographic result of mr. nixon's strategy is one thing. more important is the political result, evident everywhere we have travelled in cambodia's so-called liberated territory.

"at each plantation or farmer's hut... we have seen evidence of allegiance to sihanouk and of its counter-point-extreme hatred of the united states and president nixon.

"american shells and bombs mean to cambodians that the u.s. is waging unprovoked, colonialist war against them. they see america as a would-be successor to the french, trying to turn back the clock of history in the face of a swelling spirit of asia for asians.

"... official u.s. descriptions of the guerrilla war there as a simple case of aggression from north vietnam stood in the way of a sensible american approach, if one was possible at all.

"the war was far more than it appeared. it contained important elements of a civil struggle. there was an indigenous movement, although, of course, with close ties to north vietnam.

"... the attitude of the villagers we saw indicated clearly that sihanouk remains a highly popular leader in cambodia."

the testimony of the american richard dudman is itself too eloquent and complete for me to comment on it. i beg your majesties and your excellencies to allow me only to present you the latest testimony, dated august 2, 1970, of the french woman claude muller of the paris weekly "le nouvel observateur":

"we are continuing our way when, suddenly, some people appear in the middle of the road, and signal us to stop. there are a handful of them. we stop. the armed group surrounds us. they are distinguished from the peasants we met a few minutes earlier only by their belts and arms. like the peasants, they are khmers. their stature, their bearing and their language all indicate it. it is noon. we are prisoners...

"... everywhere around us we see portraits of prince norodom sihanouk. we ask some questions. 'norodom sihanouk,' we are told, 'is the father of us all. he is coming back soon. we are waiting for him.' in the evening the whole village listens over the radio to the prince speaking from peking. a loud-speaker, fitted over the village square, re-transmits his speech for those who have no transistors.

"the b-52's are always there. they even come in early morning, i am thrown to the ground by the violence of the explosions... i am told not to be afraid. if the bombing becomes dangerous, they will lead us to the shelters.

"... a certain agitation reigns around us. some trucks... pass and repass. they are loaded with fighters. we also see for the first time some armed women. they look very young....

"... at nightfall, we arrive in a village more important than the previous ones. we are put up in a large meeting room, under a large portrait of norodom sihanouk. the whole village is present to dine with us.

"... people announce to us the visit of the commander of the west region. the village is seething with excitement. everyone puts on clean and neat garments. some soldiers form a guard of honour. the commander arrives. he is a khmer... he wishes that we'll have a pleasant recollection of our stay. it is nearly midnight. a truck arrives. twelve people are on board.

"... we are released, but people advise us to wait till daylight...

"... at six o'clock in the morning, we get into the car. a cambodian in plain clothes accompanies us... he soon leaves us and disappears into the forest after pointing the way to us with his hand. we cover several kilometres. at the military post of suong, the government soldiers did not even turn their heads when we pass. at noon, we are at phnom penh".

-- thirdly, as your majesties and your excellencies have gathered from the testimony of the reporters of the western camp themselves in the preceding pages, that my government, if it is not yet in phnom penh, is at present all over the rest of cambodia. the population of the rural regions which represents 80 per cent of the total population of cambodia remain faithful to me and firmly support the national liberation army of the n.u.f.k. by sending their best sons and daughters to join it.

u thant himself could not ignore these facts, because the articles of richard dudman could not have escaped him as he usually lives in new york.

and he cannot ignore that if phnom penh is still not under the control of the n.u.f.k. it is simply because of president nixon who, evidently in no way represents the khmer people (quite on the contrary, richard dudman would say), has hired the services of dozens of thousands of mercenaries, mostly from saigon and a small part from bangkok, accompanied by a very powerful air-force called "south vietnamese" and stationed at the khmer airport of pochetong (11 kilometres from phnom penh), to prevent "at all costs" (sic) the fall of lon nol in the face of the assaults of the patriotic khmer people.

-- during the second world war general de gaulle led from london the resistance of the french people against the hitlerite german occupation. this did not prevent the freedom-and justice-loving governments from recognizing de jure his government, in preference to the laval government which was subservient to hitler.

her majesty the queen of the netherlands sent her government out of the country so as to better struggle against the nazi occupation. this did not prevent the freedom-and justice-loving governments from coornuing to recognize her legitimacy and that of her government in exile.

but, just as i had the honour to show in the following pages, the n.u.f.k. and the r.g.n.u. (the royal government of national union) are not in exile. they are right in cambodia with their ministries, administrative organs, armed forces and people.

without boasting, i can assure your majesties and your excellencies, your respective governments and peoples that the n.u.f.k. and the r.g.n.u. under its leadership alone represent the cambodia of the khmer people and the cambodia of khmer independence.

the lon nol regime can not represent the khmer people (the american richard dudman saw this clearly) and it in no way represents the national independence or even the territorial integrity of the country. the writer-historian philippe devillers, also a highly esteemed lecturer in american universities, affirms (in the july 1970 issue of "le monde diplomatique"):

"the class of mandarins, compradores and militarymen of cambodia, which forms the social basis of the march 18 regime, has degenerated to the point of total dependence on foreign countries and it can no longer hope to preserve its power or even to survive as a class without support. like in viet nam since 1946, foreign invasion has given rise to national resistance and people's war, and the cambodian left have already recalled that during the years of 1885-1887, the khmer peasantry, obeying the secret directives of king norodom, launched and won an extensive people's war against the french.

"applying his policy of 'asianization' of responsibilities, a policy formulated in guam one year ago, president nixon let his saigon and bangkok allies act 'according to their national interests', that is to say, to restore in phnom penh the common protectorate established in 1845, from which france liberated cambodia in 1863. this time, it is the united states that has again handed cambodia to its century-old enemies, just like prince sihanouk foresaw in 1957".

-- any comment seems superfluous to me here.

-- after the coup of lon nol, the cambodia of the phnom penh regime has thus become a triple colony of the u.s.a. and the saigon and bangkok governments. u thant is utterly wrong to attribute to it, in the name of the u.n.o., the seat of independent cambodia.

-- besides, the whole world knows that the phnom penh regime is guilty of several mass murders of khmer citizens and of genocide of thousands of vietnamese civilians, including old people, women and children. i would spare your majesties and your excellencies the dreadful details of this genocide of which the press of all the countries of the world has reported and which has aroused the profound indignation of all the people of the world if not all their governments.

this open and flagrant violation of human rights which the u.n.o. and its charter guarantee should be sufficient to exclude the lon nol regime from our organization forever exclamation

but u thant has, alas, decided otherwise, without even taking the trouble to consult your majesties and your excellencies.

-- the "supporters" of lon nol, like mr. adam malik of indonesia, have arbitrarily declared that "the government of sihanouk should not be seated at the summit conference of non-aligned countries in lusaka, because it has not been accepted to the u.n.o. and that consequently only the government of lon nol, approved by u thant, represents validly the khmer people.

if justice, logic and the national reality of every country were expressed in such remarks, especially those of mr. adam malik, then there should likewise have been the conclusion that it were the "government" of chiang kai-shek which represented the chinese people and china, and not that of chairman mao tsetung exclamation

throughout the world, only the government of washington (and not even the american people) "believes", or pretends to believe, that the so-called "government" of chiang kai-shek deserves to occupy the seat of china in the u.n.o.

and your majesties and your excellencies are the first to know that our great organization, so-called "universal", is disgracing itself rightly to the eyes of history by agreeing to keep on playing this comedy of "two chinas" under the political and particularly financial pressure of "washington".

to return to cambodia, i can affirm that the u.n.o. disgraces itself and is not faithful to the spirit of its charter in automatically agreeing without discussion to give the seat of independent cambodia to the representative of lon nol and in recklessly taking this seat away from mr. huot sambath, the representative long accredited by the royal government.

---

sirs,
messrs. presidents,
mmes. and messrs. prime ministers,

your majesties and your excellencies, please pardon me for abusing your patience in presenting you such a long text.

now i come to the last part of my letter.

why should not i admit it? the aim of this letter is to solicit recognition from those of your governments which have not yet officially recognized the royal government of national union of kampuchea (cambodia).

(underline begins) i solemnly solicit this recognition from your majesties and your excellencies (underline ends) not for myself but (underline begins) for the khmer people (underline ends), the faithful friend of your people, who are suffering and fighting with unyielding spirit to recover for their beloved motherland its lost independence, territorial integrity and national honour.

norodom sihanouk has had the honour to be your humble "colleague" since the year 1941 when he ascended the throne of his angkor ancestors in cambodia.

he abdicated in 1955 so as to serve the people directly as president of their national union movement, sangkum reastr niyum.

in 1955 he had the honour to participate by your side in the historic conference of afro-asian countries in bandung.

in 1960 at the death of king suramarit, he became khmer head of state by the will of his people. he had the honour to participate, still by your side, in the first summit conference of non-aligned countries in belgrade.

next year, 1971, he will have "rendered his 30 years of service".

contrary to the assertions of his enemies, he is not fighting today at the head of n.u.f.k. to "regain power".

he has promised solemnly to the khmer people that the day after the liberation of the motherland he will submit irrevocably his resignation from his functions of head of state and will retire from office irrevocably for the rest of his life.

the motive of his present struggle is triple: first, being victim of the monstrous calumnies and accusations by the lon nol regime which has gone so far as to sentence norodom sihanouk to death and to drive his poor mother (queen kossamak) out of the palace of his ancestors; as a patriot who has never at any moment or in any way betrayed his people and his motherland, he must defend his sullied honour and get, after liberation, the justice that should be rendered him; next, he is the only person to hold legitimacy and so long as the khmer motherland is not liberated he cannot renounce it without depriving the people's resistance, its n.u.f.k. and its royal government of national union of this legitimacy; finally, as a khmer worthy of this name he cannot but "choose" and cannot remain "neutral" between fascism and democracy, between the satellization of his country by u.s. imperialism and its liberation, between dishonour and national honour.

sirs,
messrs. presidents,
mmes. and messrs. prime ministers,

i ask nothing for myself, but in the name of the ideals of justice, freedom and anti-imperialism which your majesties and your excellencies have solemnly proclaimed in the name of "non-alignment" both in belgrade in 1961 and in cairo in 1964, i ask you to kindly render justice to the khmer people, brother of your people, and to side with the khmer people, with their freedom and their democracy, with the liberation of their motherland and in a word with independent cambodia.

lon nol told you that his regime is "the defender of neutrality". how can it be "neutral" without being independent?

lon nol assured you that if he appeals to "washington" and to "saigon", "bangkok" and other u.s. satellites for help, it is because "cambodia is victim of invasion and aggression by the democratic republic of viet nam and the national liberation front of south viet nam".

but how can the d.r.v.n. and the n.l.f. of s.v.n. so unwisely attack cambodia which, before march 18, 1970, fully supported their just cause at a time when they had not yet succeeded in liberating the south of their motherland, that is, south viet nam?

your majesties and your excellencies, can you believe for a moment that the d.r.v.n. and the n.l.f. could so groundlessly become estranged from the friendship and solidarity of the khmer people when, more than ever, they need this friendship and this solidarity to defeat the common enemy, the big aggressor and neo-colonizer of the indo-chinese people: american imperialism?

the americans themselves, with the exception of mr. nixon and his ministers, admit publicly that they do not believe this.

senator mike mansfield, well-known and esteemed in the world for his intellectual integrity, has unequivocally condemned the lon nol regime in these terms:

"what was for a decade and a half the only oasis of peace in indo-china has been turned into a bloody battlefield in the space of one month. the conflict already involves the potential of an ugly genocide by government stimulated mob-action against the several hundred thousand vietnamese civilians, for the most part farmers, fishermen and tradesmen, who come from both north and south vietnam and who have lived for decades in reasonable peace in cambodia. the pandora's box which was held shut by the leadership and diplomacy of prince sihanouk is now wide open. for years cambodia was in the eye of the indo-chinese hurricane. now it is swept up in the full fury of racial, ideological and militarist storm. we ought to know on the basis of experience that even with a massive infusion of american equipment we are likely to have minimal constructive effect on that upheaval and we will open the door to another destructive impact on our own national interests". (statement to the senate on april 16, 1970).

senator mike mansfield has put the cambodian problem in very clear terms. foreboding president nixon's intervention to save -- unreasonably -- the regime of general lon nol from an imminent fall, a fall which would enable me to bring cambodia out of the present catastrophe, the senator warned his government that so massive an aid to lon nol could only be seriously detrimental to the national interests of the united states of america.

echoing the clear-sighted warning of honorable mike mansfield, the big newspaper "the new york times" wrote in its editorial of april 17, 1970: "the mounting evidence of government inspired mass murder of vietnamese living in cambodia should provoke a second thought in washington about the stability and the morality of the regime that recently displaced prince sihanouk in phnom penh. evidence of appeals to the ancient prejudice of the khmers against neighbouring people is a sign of desperation on the part of a government trying to shore up a shaky political base. "slaughter of unarmed, captive civilians is a reflection of military weakness in a regime that came to power pledged to eject vietnamese communist troops... the indiscriminate slaughter of vietnamese, not all of whom can be regarded as communist sympathizers, certainly will cool enthusiasm... if the united states should make the mistake of acceding to a cambodian appeal for military aid, it could find itself more dangerously embroiled than ever in a struggle that has little relationship to the purpose for which this country entered south-east asia."

if there are foreigners capable of fully understanding cambodia and its people, they are the french whose country maintains close relations with my country for more than a century (1863).

in its july 24, 1970 issue, the very serious paper "le monde" published this judgment of the liberal french living in cambodia:

"at the time of the crisis of march 1970, certain statements have given the illusion that their authors represented the general opinion of the french residents in cambodia. in fact, several french formed an association under the aegis of the fraternity of veterans of indo-china, made repeated motions of

support in favour of the lon nol government -- although they were not the last to pay court to prince sihanouk. this association comprises businessmen who are anxious to preserve their huge profits and several co-operators who enjoyed in cambodia a prolonged colonial status. finally, among them are those nostalgic of the old indo-china, whose principal motive is anti-communism.

"the other french, also deeply attached to the khmer people and their future, witnesses of the drama of the past three months, are keen on distinguishing themselves from these 'french braves of cambodia'. they notice that the drastic change of cambodia's foreign policy in march 1970 consists of treating the vietnamese communists as enemies and placing itself under the protection of the american 'great friend', while soliciting direct aid from the saigon, taipei, seoul and bangkok regimes.

"this complete change has grave consequences: rampage of racism, extension of the war of destruction and beginning of a political and social transformation of the country.

"one can only condemn the racist campaign conducted by the lon nol government against the vietnamese residents, who suffered from massacres, violence, semi-legal pillage and internment, and who have only the prospect of a tragic exodus. the same condemnation is applied to the attitude of the saigon army which sacks cambodian villages, ransacks houses, violates young girls and humiliates the khmer peasants. how can one be not indignant before the war of blind destruction waged by the south vietnamese and american air forces which burn, bomb and strafe cities and the countryside in cambodia while the khmer youth are thrown without preparation into battle and deliberately sacrificed?

"in spite of the upheavals and splits that tear up cambodia, there are chances for profound transformation. on this occasion, the french, who condemn the extension of the american war, support all the cambodians who are anxious to have real progress of their country in independence and peace.

"a true friendship exists between the khmers and the french, a serious and disinterested friendship having nothing to do with nostalgia for the past."

sirs,
messrs. presidents,
mmes. and messrs. prime ministers,

that is another unequivocal public condemnation against the lon nol regime.

the latter accuses us of being "subservient to the vietnamese communists".

it is the nature of the regimes, which sell out national independence to western imperialism or colonialism, that cannot understand, or more exactly, do not permit the solidarity of the afro-asian and latin american people who refuse to bow before the imperialists and neo-colonialists.

the militant solidarity of the khmer people with the fraternal vietnamese and laotian people, notwithstanding the ideological differences, is comparable with that uniting the arab people, republics and kingdoms in face of zionism behind which is the common enemy of the arab and indo-chinese people -- u.s. imperialism.

i understand that certain fraternal non-aligned countries, which are not victims of aggression by u.s. imperialism, do not wish to condemn it.

but to recognize de jure the royal government of national union of cambodia is not to be hostile to u.s. imperialism.

in declaring for the resisting khmer people, your majesties and your excellencies, as well as your respective governments, are only remaining or will only remain faithful to your ideals of justice and freedom that have been written down in the joint statements of the summit conferences of belgrade (1960) and cairo (1964). the u.s.a., both as a nation and a people, will have no reason to see in your act of equity toward a fraternal people a sign of any hostility toward them.

moreover, the american people themselves have unequivocally declared for us. american students have even died in the course of demonstrations supporting us.

on our part, we affirm that we cherish no hostility toward the u.s.a.

our people and our government will be well prepared to maintain friendly relations with the u.s.a. when it ceases to violate the 1954 geneva agreements on indo-china and consequently withdraws completely and unconditionally its own and "allied" armed forces from our indo-china.

as for the relations among our three khmer, laotian and vietnamese peoples, they are and will be certainly based on strict respect for each other's sovereignty.

we have suffered and are suffering too much together, physically and morally, under the colonialism and imperialism from the west to conceive relations of another nature among us.

to dispel any misunderstanding concerning our relations with the socialist vietnamese, i venture to present your majesties and your excellencies the following excerpts from the joint declaration of the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples (april 25, 1970) and from the cambodian-vietnamese joint statement of june 7, 1970:

1. joint declaration of the summit conference of the indo-chinese peoples, april 25:

"the parties affirm their determination to safeguard and develop the fraternal friendship and good-neighbourly relations between the three countries so as to give mutual support in the struggle against the common enemy and to cooperate in the future and on a long-term basis in the building of (underline begins) each country following the road which it finds appropriate (underline ends) (underlined by me, n.s.). in the relations between the three countries, the parties are determined to apply (underline begins) the five principles of peaceful co-existence: mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity (underline ends); non-aggression; (underline begins) mutual respect for each other's political regime and non-interference in internal affairs (underline ends); equality and mutual benefit; peaceful co-existence."

2. (underline begins) solemn cambodia-d.r.v.n. statement signed jointly by myself and the president of the democratic republic of viet nam in hanoi on june 7, 1970 (underline ends): it points out, in particular: "the vietnamese people and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam pledge to support wholeheartedly

the just struggle of the brotherly khmer people against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their flunkeys -- the lon nol-sirik matak clique -- till total victory. once again, (underline begins) the government of the democratic republic of viet nam solemnly declares that it scrupulously respects the independence, peace, neutrality, sovereignty and political regime of cambodia, recognizes and commits itself to respect the territorial integrity of cambodia within her existing borders (underline ends)."

---

sirs,
messrs. presidents,
mmes. and messrs. prime ministers,

here ends my letter to your majesties and your excellencies.

i beg you to receive it with your usual kindness and give at my request a reply that your majesties and your excellencies believe to be in conformity with the traditions of justice and solidarity with the oppressed people of your respective nations.

i pray your majesties and your excellencies to accept, with the expression of my profound gratitude, the assurances of my highest consideration.

norodom sihanouk,
head of state of cambodia

august, 1970

Spokesman of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia Strongly Condemns Escalated US Aggression in Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 13, 1970)

a spokesman of the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement on august 11 venemently condemning the towering crimes of u.s. imperialism in carrying out large-scale bombing of cambodia with b-52's and escalating the aggressive war. the statement reads in full as follows:

> statement of the spokesman of the royal government of national union of cambodia on the escalation of the u.s. aggression in cambodia

by carrying out large-scale and all-round bombing of khmer national territory with b-52's, the u.s. imperialists have exposed themselves before world public opinion. the sole aim of their treacherous manoeuvres of "troop withdrawal from cambodia" is to cover up the intensification of their war of aggression against independent and neutral cambodia. thus, contrary to their propaganda, the u.s. aggressors have continuously intensified their acts of war against the khmer people ever since the coup d'etat of march 18, 1970. the aggressor troops of the saigon thieu-ky clique and the bangkok thanom-praphas clique entirely count on all kinds of u.s. support to carry out their dirty job on cambodian territory. u.s. aircraft bomb, strafe and destroy khmer villages and cities daily and systematically. the all-round and deep-going intervention of b-52 strategic bombers is aggravating the undescribable crime committed by u.s.

imperialism against the khmer people. this embodies a new escalation in the u.s. war of aggression against cambodia.

the royal government of national union of cambodia energetically protests against the new act of aggression of u.s. imperialism, the most savage and most obstinate of all imperialism in history. it is convinced that world opinion will severely condemn the new criminal escalation by the americans. in face of the intensified imperialist aggression, the khmer people are more determined than ever to fight and win the war which has been imposed on them, whatever be the efforts and sacrifices. thus the hour has come for the national united front of kampuchea, for its chairman samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state, and for the royal government of national union to strengthen the sacred battle for the salvation and liberation of the khmer motherland. nothing is or will be able to shake this firm determination or change this correct position. we reaffirm that the solution of the khmer problem should be reached through:

the immediate cessation of the u.s. aggression and the immediate, complete and unconditional withdrawal from cambodia of all the saigon, bangkok and other puppet troops; this will inevitably lead to the overthrow of the traitorous clique of lon nol, sirik matak, son ngoc thanh and others.

the immediate cessation of all acts of war against the fraternal laotian and vietnamese people.

it is only under these conditions that the reestablishment of an independent, peaceful, neutral, democratic and prosperous cambodia, the principal objective of the national united front of kampuchea, is possible.

peking, august 11, 1970

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Technical Team Arrives in Colombo to Assist in Building Bandaranaike Memorial International Conference Hall

(NCNA-English Colombo, Aug. 13, 1970)

a six-member chinese technical team arrived here yesterday morning to assist in the construction of the bandaranaike memorial international conference hall.

they were warmly welcomed at the airport by dr. nath amarakone, permanent secretary to the ministry of housing and construction; l.n.t. mendis, senior assistant secretary to the ministry of housing and construction; t. gunaratnam, director of the department of building; v. kandavel, chief architect of the department of building; and other government officials.

yang cheng-fan, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in ceylon, and sun li-hsun, economic attache of the embassy, were present at the airport.

in welcoming the team, dr. nath amarakone expressed thanks to the chinese government for her generous aid to ceylon. he said that the memorial hall project will be a symbol of the friendship between the governments and peoples of the two countries.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Table-Tennis Team Leaves Pyongyang for China

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Aug. 13, 1970)

the korean table-tennis team headed by kang yung kwan, director of the sports technical guidance section of the physical culture guidance committee of the democratic people's republic of korea, left here by plane this morning for a friendly visit to china at the invitation of the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china.

present at the airport to see the team off were: kim ryong man, vice-chairman of the korean physical culture guidance committee; li jai sung, vice-director of the 3rd bureau under the ministry of foreign affairs, and others.

chinese ambassador li yun-chuan was also present.

Korean Table-Tennis Team Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 13, 1970)

a table tennis team of the democratic people's republic of korea led by team leader kang yung kwan, director of the sports technical guidance section of the physical culture guidance committee of the democratic people's republic of korea, and deputy team leader kim dong heub, a faculty head of the pyongyang physical culture institute of korea, arrived in peking by air this morning for a friendly visit at the invitation of the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china.

warmly welcoming them at the airport were leading members of the physical culture and sports commission and the organizations concerned, including li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, ting hsi-lin and tsao ke-chiang, as well as representatives of the chinese table tennis players.

also present at the airport was kim jai sook, minister-counsellor of the korean embassy in china.

the coaches and players of the korean table tennis team are: kim chang jo, baik ok hi, kim chang ho, pak sin il, kim yung sam, jung ryang woong, moon hooi soo, cho nam poong, li myung ja, cha kwang sook, pak yung ok and kim chang ai.

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Korean Table-Tennis Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 13, 1970)

the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china gave a banquet this evening, warmly welcoming the table tennis team of the democratic people's republic of korea led by team leader kang yung kwan and deputy team leader kim dong heub.

hyun joon keuk, the korean ambassador to china, and his wife as well as members of the korean embassy attended the banquet at invitation.

present at the banquet were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned including wang hsin-ting, huang chih-yung, tsao cheng, li ching-chuan, chao cheng-hung, han nien-lung, shen chien, chou jung-kuo, tsao ke-chiang, han hsu and wu hsiao-ta. representatives of chinese table tennis players were also present.

at the banquet, the chinese and korean comrades-in-arms drank toasts and talked cordially with each other. an atmosphere of fraternal friendship prevailed. tsao cheng, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and kang yung kwan, leader of the korean table tennis team, spoke amidst warm applause. in their speeches, they praised the militant friendship and close unity between the people and sportsmen of china and korea.

tsao cheng said: the profound militant friendship between the chinese and korean peoples is sealed with blood in the protracted struggle against their common enemy -- japanese imperialism and u.s. imperialism. it has stood severe tests. through the present friendly visit of our korean comrades-in-arms, the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the chinese and korean peoples and sportsmen will certainly gain new development.

kang yung kwan said: the current visit of our table tennis team to your country will contribute to the further enhancement of the militant friendship cemented with blood between the korean and chinese peoples and sportsmen and to the further strengthening of the friendly relations between the sports organizations of the two countries.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vietnam National Assembly Delegation Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 13, 1970)

the delegation of the national assembly of the democratic republic of viet nam led by hoang van hoan, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the d.r.v.n. national assembly, left here for home by special plane today. it made a brief stay in china on its way home after concluding its visit to other countries.

seeing the vietnamese comrades off at the airport were wu fa-hsien, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; pei shih-chang, chuang hsi-chuan, chi fang, chu ko-chen and hsieh fu-min, members of the standing committee of the n.p.c.; and leading members of the departments concerned han nien-lung, shen chien and lu wei-chao.

ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, and officials of the embassy; huynh ann, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in china, and officials of the embassy were also present at the airport.

CHINA AND SOUTHERN YEMEN

Chairman Robaya and Delegation of People's Republic of Southern Yemen He Is Leading Leave Shanghai for Home

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Aug. 13, 1970)

salem robaya ali, chairman of the presidential council of the people's republic of southern yemen, and the delegation of the people's republic of southern yemen he is leading left shanghai for home by plane this afternoon after concluding a state visit to china. they are carrying with them the profound friendship of the chinese people for the southern yemeni people.

the distinguished southern yemeni guests were given a warm send-off at the airport by su yu, chinese vice-minister of national defence, and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in shanghai wang hung-wen, hsu ching-hsien, yang fu-chen, wang wei-kuo, wang shao-yung and chou chun-lin as well as more than 3,000 revolutionary people.

the national flags of china and southern yemen today flew over the shanghai airport bedecked with red flags. people beat drums and gongs, sang and danced as they gave the distinguished southern yemeni guests a warm send-off. an atmosphere of unity in struggle between the people of china and southern yemen prevailed.

when chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests came to the airport in the company of su yu, wang hung-wen and others, the crowd waved the national flags of china and southern yemen and shouted slogans: "a warm send-off to the distinguished southern yemeni guests exclamation" "firm support to the people of southern yemen in their revolutionary struggle against imperialism and colonialism exclamation" "firm support to the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests walked round and waved to the crowd in acknowledgement.

also present at the airport were kung ta-fei, a leading member of the west asian and african affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, and li chiang-fen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in southern yemen.

this morning chairman robaya and the other distinguished southern yemeni guests, accompanied by su yu, wang hung-wen and others, visited a unit of the east china sea fleet of the chinese people's liberation army. they were warmly welcomed by kao chih-jung and tu piao, leading members, and other commanders and fighters, of the fleet. chairman robaya and the other distinguished guests went on board the naval vessel "yangtze" which our great leader chairman mao once inspected. the distinguished southern yemeni guests were told about the military training and life of the navymen.

the distinguished southern yemeni guests also went on board a fishing vessel belonging to the shanghai marine fisheries company, where the workers gave them an account of shanghai's fishery production.

CHINA AND SUDAN

President Nimeri and Sudanese Friendship Delegation Leaves Peking for Korea

(NCNA-English Peking, Aug. 13, 1970)

major general gaafar mohamed nimeri (p.s.c.), president of the revolution command council, prime minister and minister of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of the sudan, and the sudanese friendship delegation led by him left here this morning by special plane for the democratic people's republic of korea for a visit after concluding their state visit to china. they are carrying with them the profound friendship of the chinese people for the sudanese people.

the distinguished sudanese guests were accorded a warm send-off at the airport by tung pi-wu, vice-chairman of the people's republic of china; li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; wu fa-hsien and chiu hui-tso, deputy chiefs of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, as well as several thousand revolutionary people in the capital.

president nimeri and the other distinguished sudanese guests drove to the airport from the guest house in the company of vice-chairman tung pi-wu and p.l.a. deputy chief of the general staff chiu hui-tso. upon their arrival at the airport, people there sang and danced, hailing the new development of the friendly relations between china and the sudan.

a grand send-off ceremony was held at the airport which flew the national flags of china and the sudan. the band played the national anthems of the sudan and china. then president nimeri and the other distinguished sudanese guests, accompanied by vice-chairman tung pi-wu, reviewed a guard of honour formed by men of the three services of the chinese people's liberation army, militiamen and red guards, and walked round to bid the crowds farewell. waving the red-covered "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" and miniature national flags of china and the sudan, the people shouted slogans expressing the resolute support of the chinese people for the sudanese people, the palestinian people and other arab peoples in their just struggle. president nimeri repeatedly waved to the crowds in acknowledgement.

abdel wahab zein el abdin, sudanese ambassador to china and concurrently ambassador to korea, and li in choon, director of the bureau of the protocol of the korean foreign ministry who had specially come to peking to welcome president nimeri, left for pyongyang by the same plane.

seeing the distinguished guests off at the airport were also:

members of the standing committee of the national people's congress pei shih-chang, chuang hsi-chuan, chi fang, hu yu-chih, hu chueh-wen and hsieh fu-min;

leading members of the chinese people's liberation army, the government departments concerned, the peking municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese association for friendship with foreign countries, including wang hsin-ting, tien wei-hsin, yen chun, chou jen-chieh, tseng kuo-hua, huang tso-chen, chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, wang hai-jung, li chiang, chen chieh, tu feng, chung yu-yi, hsieh huai-teh, chen mao, chen wei-chi, li shu-jung, li liang-han, yang chieh, ma jen-hui, chang cheng-teh, tai cheng-yuan and ting hsi-lin.

also at the airport were:

sarin chhak, minister of foreign affairs, and keat chhon, minister delegate to the prime minister, of the royal government of national union of cambodia;

hyun joon keuk, korean ambassador to china, and his wife; diplomatic officials of the sudanese embassy in china; and heads of diplomatic missions of various countries to china.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian First Vice President Gives Reception for Chinese Technical Personnel

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Aug. 12, 1970)

tanzanian first vice-president abeid amani karume held a reception yesterday evening to welcome the chinese technical personnel who had just arrived to work in the farm tool repair factory in zanzibar, tanzania and to bid farewell to those chinese technical personnel who are about to leave for home after accomplishing their work there.

chen chiang, consul, and staff members, of the chinese consulate in zanzibar attended the reception.

present also were aboud jumbe mwinyi, minister of state in the office of the first vice-president of tanzania; yusuf himid, commander of the tanzania people's defence forces in zanzibar; edington kisasi, police commissioner in zanzibar; and chairmen of all ministries of the tanzanian zanzibar government.

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

****
* HONG KONG COMMUNIST PRESS *
****

CHINA AID FOR SIHANOUK

China and Cambodia Sign No-Compensation Military Aid Agreement

(Hong Kong Ta-kung Pao August 19, 1970)

The two governments of China and Cambodia have signed in Peking an agreement on free military aid to be given by China to Cambodia in 1970.

The press communique on this agreement notes that the signing of the agreement has a dual significance: First, in support of the just war waged by the Cambodian people against US imperialism and its running dogs the Lon Nol-Sirik Matak clique; and second, further strengthening of the profound traditional friendship between the peoples of China and Cambodia.

The great leader Chairman Mao made this call in a solemn statement on May 20 this year: "The people of the whole world, unite to defeat US imperialism and all its running dogs!" The signing of the no-compensation military aid agreement between China and Cambodia embodies this spirit.

In their struggle for a common cause, revolutionary peoples have always supported one another. The Cambodian people resolutely support the Chinese people's anti-US imperialist struggle and strongly condemn the US imperialist crime of aggression against and forcible occupation of our territory of Taiwan. In return, the Chinese people resolutely support the Cambodian people in their just struggle against US imperialism and its running dogs.

The communique also reports that the Chinese and Cambodian governments also signed an agreement in May this year by which China provided Cambodia with a loan.

The loan agreement was signed shortly after the quadrilateral conference of the three Indochina states held toward the end of April.

From the reactionary coup d'etat launched in Phnom Penh on March 18 by the Lon Nol-Sirik Matak clique to the signing of the Sino-Cambodian no-compensation military aid agreement on August 17, exactly five months has elapsed. Five months is not a long time, but the situation in Cambodia in various respects has undergone a great change.

The main tendency in the world situation is toward revolution. The same is true in Cambodia. Speaking of the Cambodian battlefield alone, the Cambodian National Liberation Army has now liberated more than half the territory of the country and more than one-third of its population.

The situation is getting more and more favorable to the Cambodian people but unfavorable to US imperialism and its running dogs. They still do evil things in areas under their occupation, but even the Western bourgeois press has to admit that they are absolutely unable to stop the advance of the people of Cambodia.

A larger than ever new anti-US upsurge is rising in the first year of the 70's, and what has touched off this upsurge is US imperialism's frenzied aggression against Cambodia. The longer US imperialism stays in the gamble, the more it will lose. Within the past few months Nixon has twice sent Vice President Agnew to Asia on business. That shows US imperialism has met with still newer and greater defeat and is in a worse than ever predicament. (Shih Chün-yü)

* * *

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
CLEARINGHOUSE FOR FEDERAL
SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL INFORMATION
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE
PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER NO RETURN-See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X701231 6929 206931

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680